

# 테리판

파그마의 후예

MAYA&MARU GAME FANTASY STORY

박새날 게임 판타지 장편소설



마야 & 마루

ILLUSTRATOR, SILVERBIN

# Overgeared

– 템빨 –

- Part 11 -

-Author-  
Park Saenal

[ Rainbow Turtle (Wuxiaworld) ]

# Chapter 451

Hao was confused.

'It can be dangerous to have my judgment impaired in this state.'

Hao made a brilliant decision and leapt back, opening a wide distance from Grid. He was worried about the possibility of Grid catching up and dealing a counterattack. Hao thought about it after securing a safe distance.

'He pulled out a new weapon in one second?'

It was simple to swap to new items. First open the inventory, reach inside the inventory that was created in the air and think of the 'desired item.' However, it took at least 2.5 seconds to complete this sequence. This was also based on high rankers.

The time it took to open the inventory and reach inside was around 1 second, then it took around 1.5 seconds to clearly recall the item they wanted. A player with very high concentration could shorten that time to 2 seconds, but to do it in 1 second?

It was impossible. Yet Grid did it.

'What did he do?'

Hao couldn't understand it and touched on something sensitive.

"A bug?"

It was a ridiculous question for anyone who knew the game. Satisfy was famous for never having a bug since it opened. Grid stared serenely into Hao's shaky gaze and laughed.

"I have been stupid since I was young."

No matter how hard he studied, he couldn't do better than others. He couldn't even maintain an average score. In particular, he always got less than 30 points on tests in subjects where he had to understand formulas. There were times when he didn't even



get one point.

“Thus, I was obsessed with simple memorization. Every day, memorize, memorize, and memorize...”

As a result, he was able to receive 80 points for subjects with simple memorization. He barely succeeded in enrolling in university, a place described as ‘where those with money can enter.’ But it was very difficult for him to follow the university classes.

“Then the virtual reality game was released and I committed to it.”

However, his lack of talent grabbed his ankles even in the game. Grid played Satisfy all day, but couldn’t reach an average player. He became debt-ridden instead of making money.

“I was stupid and kept hunting the same mobs. While others were hunting 10 or 20 of one mob, I was hunting thousands. But what was the point of that? My level and items didn’t develop and I couldn’t pay the capsule fee, forcing me to finally find construction jobs.”

He tried hard at first. But what did it matter?

“I couldn’t learn skills because I lacked comprehension.”

Thus, he focused on simple tasks. Shovelling, carrying materials, cleaning, and so on.

“I was always bored.”

Study, gaming, and work. He couldn’t do anything other than simple tasks, making him feel ashamed and not enjoy it. But he didn’t give up. He complained about his lacking talent and just wanted to be average. He didn’t want to be ignored by people anymore!

The result that Grid obtained? Indomitable tenacity. Once the goal was set, Grid focused on it without giving up to the end. In other words, Grid’s concentration was greatly disciplined and this was steadily proven after he changed to Pagma’s Descendant. Every time he made an item, he hammered for many hours and didn’t give up when facing various trials.

“Therefore, I think my concentration is better than others.”

Grid spoke casually, but his concentration was already beyond the category of a human. He was about to summon the inventory and think about the item he wanted at the same time. It was also in the middle of combat. Of course, this wasn't easy.

It happened since he fought his clone in the Behen Archipelago. He was inspired after seeing the clone swap items as needed and steadily practiced.

"Well, this is the power of effort."

"...?"

Hao couldn't understand any of what he just heard. Grid's words were too ridiculous. Because he was an idiot, he tried hard and gained a concentration that exceeded humans?

'Isn't that more of a genius than an idiot?'

There weren't many people who could overcome their limitations with effort alone. Hao saw Grid as a genius. It was absurd that Grid was so obtuse. On the other hand, Grid was conscious of the camera.

"Indeed, the diamond class capsule from the Comet Group is great. As soon as I thought about it, all systems reacted and the inventory was opened immediately. I was able to escape from the crisis thanks to this."

"..."

PPL even in the midst of this?

'Stop being so ridiculous!'

Hao looked at Grid who picked up Iyarugt from the ground with renewed killing intent.

"Yes, it doesn't matter if you are an idiot or a genius. Anyway, I'll be the winner! I'll show you my real skills!"

*Jjejeok!*

*Jjejejejeok!*

Hao screamed as his skin split apart and red scales started to emerge. It was the step to transform into a draconian. A pair of huge wings emerged from the back of his body, grabbing the attention of the viewers.

『The power of a draconian is finally being used!』

『Hao is very strong in this state. He beat Katz, one of the strong winning PvP candidates, and fought against Damian for a while.』

Hao's eyes turned completely gold and fangs were revealed as he opened his mouth. Then he fired flames at Grid.

*Peeng!*

Grid avoided it. Triple Layers reduced the damage of physical attacks, but a breath was filled with magic power.

“How long can you last?”

Hao flapped his wings and approached Grid, who was bending back to avoid the breath! The speed was lightning fast as he waved his hands.

*Jjejeong! Jjejejeok!*

There was a reason he threw away a sword after turning into a draconian. Hao's sharp claws, which were stronger than a sword, struck Grid's Triple Layers.

[You have suffered 3,230 damage.]

[You have suffered 3,260 damage.]

[The experience of Tiramet's Belt has increased by 0.3%!]

‘Amazing!’

The more Grid was hit, the more thrilled he felt. He wondered how many times he had

such happy moments in his life! The commentators and viewers were alarmed as they saw Grid smiling while being wounded.

‘Smiling during this...’

Was Grid a pervert? There was also the time he was hit by the flail during the siege, causing speculation to grow.

“Can you feel the difference?”

Hao shouted. As he kept hitting Grid, Hao was convinced that the class difference between himself and Grid was like the difference between the sky and the earth. Grid’s health had already fallen to almost half. Hao’s attack speed after throwing away his sword was so fast that the speed of Grid’s health loss accelerated.

*Chwaack!*

“...!”

Hao’s sharp claws cut at Grid’s chest. Grid was hit hard by the critical, but he wasn’t the one surprised. It was because Hao’s claws were caught on Triple Layers and wouldn’t move!

[The draconian’s claws have been bound to this armor!]

[The draconian’s claws have been forcibly pulled out!]

[The durability of the draconian’s claws has decreased by 3!]

‘How absurd...!’

After transforming into a draconian, his claws had a durability of 10. Repairing them wasn’t possible and they would be destroyed when the durability was low. It took a day for them to grow back. But Hao had never experienced the durability of his claws falling.

A half dragon's claws were very hard. His claws were always fine when hunting golem based monsters or attacking a high ranker's weapons.

'This is huge armor... '

Hao was astonished by Grid's items as he rotated in the air and the heel of his foot precisely struck Grid's jaw. At this moment, Grid's health gauge dropped to one-third. Hao believed that Grid would use the God Hands and Blackening and started attacking more fiercely. He fired breaths and swung his claws.

On the other hand, Grid didn't even counterattack. He could only block or avoid attacks. Nevertheless, he allowed most attacks, showing how good Hao's control skills were. The commentators were embarrassed by this one-sided battle.

『I knew that Hao was the counter to Grid, but this... 』

『I didn't realize the level difference was so big.』

『Now Grid is just holding on.』

"Blackening."

*Peeok!*

"Use it!"

*Peeeeok!*

"It won't succeed!"

*Kwa kwang!*

Hao's momentum rose as the one-sided violence continued. Grid kept being hit, hit, and hit. Hao confirmed that Grid's health was down to a quarter and prepared the final blow.

"This is the end."

20 minutes had passed since the match started. He couldn't keep his promise to beat Grid in 10 minutes. Hao was very sorry, but what could he do? Grid's defense and



health were ridiculously excellent! But this was the end. He dealt the ending blow.

“Dragon Claws.”

*Kiiing.*

Hao’s claws grew longer. In other words, the draconian’s claws became harder and sharper. At this moment, Hao’s claws were strong enough to match a real dragon’s claws.

“Die!”

The moment when Hao’s claws moved from left to right and hit Grid. Grid stepped backwards and used Pagma’s Swordsmanship, Revolve. The commentators and viewers regarded it as Grid’s last hurrah. Nobody imagined that Grid, who hadn’t been able to resist until now, would be able to get the right timing.

However, a chill went down Hao’s spine. The timing of Grid’s counterattack was too perfect!

*Jjeejeeong!*

"Kuaaaaack!"

Hao screamed and shed blood.

[Critical!]

[You have dealt 25,600 damage to the target.]

[You have recovered 1,280 health thanks to Elfin Stone’s Ring!]

In a single strike, Hao’s health was reduced by almost half while Grid recovered his health. Grid, who moved back and blocked the chain thrown by Hao with Lantier’s cloak, secretly put on Doran’s Ring and provoked Hao.

“The next 40 minutes. Can you endure?”

“You bastard...!”

The cooldown time for any counterattack skill was long. In addition, few users had two or more counterattack skills. The duration of Dragon Claws wasn't over yet, so Hao swiped at Grid's face.

[Critical!]

[You have dealt 12,590 damage to the target.]

'That's it!'

It felt like Grid's defense had decreased suddenly, but it was a good sign. There was no need to worry. This would give him a chance to win again. Hao smiled with satisfaction. But that smile didn't last long.

[The target has recovered 18,885 health.]

"What?"

What effect was this? Hao looked like he had seen a ghost as he stepped back. Grid looked at him and lifted Lantier's Cloak, which he had wrapped around himself to defend against the chain. The armor revealed was the Holy Light Armor, not Triple Layers. The defense was lower than Triple Layers, but it was the armor with the ridiculous option of increasing the effect of recovery skills by 300%.

“Come again.”

After the synergy of the Holy Light Armor and Doran's Ring was revealed, Grid replaced it with Triple Layers again. Hao looked at him grimly and came to a simple

conclusion.

“I give up.”

It was a shocking declaration. The 1.4 billion Chinese people supporting Hao were frustrated and doubted their ears. But the person who was even more frustrated than the Chinese...

“Why?”

It was Grid.

“There are still 40 minutes left! Why?!!”

On this day. One of Grid’s hidden sides was exposed to the world. It didn’t bode well.

# Chapter 452

‘He can restore 150% of the damage done?’

‘It must be a one-time thing.’

Everyone in the world was paying attention to Grid. The players who were participating in PvP right now, as well as the healers who didn’t participate in the National Competition.

Grid. He combined top class power with the best blacksmithing skill, and was also capable of exercising a tremendous force as head of Overgeared. There were countless forces in the world who hadn’t yet proven to be overwhelming, but were watched with vigilance. This was a great chance to analyze Grid’s strengths and weaknesses, so people focused on Grid, especially Kraugel.

‘Grid...’

If Kraugel thought about his mother, he hoped that Grid wouldn’t reach the finals. But his heart wanted the opposite result. He wanted to compete with Grid. He wanted to fight, enjoy, and develop with Grid.

‘...A selfish greed.’

Kraugel painfully repressed his heart and left the waiting room. It was to prepare for the second round that would start in 30 minutes.



*Boo!*

*Boooooo!*

The crowd was booing. Amidst the booing, Chinese curses could be heard.

"Ni chi fan le ma!"

That was 100% a Korean. In any case, the crowd couldn't hide their anger towards Hao. There were even people throwing rubbish.

"Why did you give up!?"

After logging out, Grid refused the interview from the host and ran up to Hao. Why would he give up after beating up Grid for 20 minutes? It was obvious slapping and hitting! It didn't feel like Grid had won. Above all, Grid wanted to fight longer to reduce the cooldown of Assimilation and gain item experience.

*Peok!*

Hao, whose face was hit by a plastic bottle thrown by a Chinese audience member, turned towards Grid. His eyes were clear as he looked at Grid, no signs of anger, resentment, or regret anywhere.

"It's foolish to cling to a losing fight."

Things would've been different if it wasn't official. Hao would've fought against Grid without giving up to the last minute. He would 'learn.' But this was the National Competition. All types of people were watching the battle and there was great risk in revealing all his skills.

"I have been fighting you for 20 minutes, but my attitude from the start was the problem. I am ashamed that I didn't recognize your skills."

Grid was above him. Hao realized the truth and humbly bowed his head.

"I am in awe of you."

Think about it. Why did Grid call himself dull-witted? Then Hao looked back. Grid's past. All the information on him. Then Hao was able to come to a conclusion. Grid had reached this position because of his hard work. Other rankers had the weapon of 'innate talent.'

"...You are special."

Hao's passion was lit. The next person since Kraugel. It was also the complete opposite to Kraugel.

‘The genius Kraugel was the sky from the beginning.’

The dull-witted Grid was a tower. He stacked the stones piece by piece and headed towards the sky. Hao had no choice but to feel awe. However, there was one thing that worried him.

“Don’t let it fall.”

A tower would eventually collapse at some point. The more height that was accumulated, the riskier it was. If Grid met a disaster that couldn’t be overcome with effort, it was doubtful that he could escape from the impact. Hao didn’t know if Grid would admit defeat or give up.

‘I don’t know who I should be worried about right now.’

Hao smiled and turned his back to Grid.

“If Grid breaks the sky, I will have to serve Grid.”

Laue’s strong words once again rang in his mind. This time, Hao was no longer offended.



32 participants entered the second round. Among them were the strongest candidates: Russia’s Kraugel, Canada’s Chris, Japan’s Damian and Katz, the United States’ Skull, Spain’s Pon, and Britain’s Regas.

『And there is the Korean Grid.』

『Hey... I didn’t expect China’s Hao to be eliminated in the first round. It was also a forfeit? It’s an unheard of incident.』

『Grid’s ability to grow and recover transcended Hao’s expectations. No matter how hard Grid is beaten, he is like a zombie and his attack power even becomes stronger?』

『But Hao still gave up too easily. Maybe Hao’s stamina was too weak』



The second round started while the commentators were talking. The contents of the matches weren't bad. It was a situation where each of the winning candidates beat the opponent to advance to the next round.

Kraugel effortlessly won without allowing a single attack. Skull was doing his best in the belief that he would lead the United States to victory. Katz was intoxicated by his own strength. Pon won while dreaming about being the best spearman. It happened when the ratings started to drop slightly due to there being no big surprises.

『It's finally here!』

『The 15th match in the second round!』

"Waaahhhhhhhh!"

The somewhat quiet atmosphere of the Stade de France National Stadium changed drastically. The ratings of the international broadcasts rose sharply. It was a glimpse of how high the interest in the 15th match was.

『The main characters of the match that everyone has been waiting for!』

『Damian and Regas! Regas and Damian!』

The first user pope, Damian. He specialized in the sword and magic, had overwhelming tanking power and buff power, in addition to his recovery power. He boasted the perfect combat balance and was comparable to Kraugel and Grid. Regas also couldn't be ignored.

He was the strongest since the days when the Overgeared Guild was the Tzedakah Guild. He was the idol of all martial artists in the world for a long time and attracted attention as the only 'Asura' class.

『Isn't the Asura class really tricky?』

『It is said to have the highest difficulty among the 3rd advancement classes. I would rather get a hidden class than the Asura.』

『There is speculation that the Asura 4th advancement class will be linked to a hidden class. Due to this, many martial artists haven't switched to a third advancement class

and are focused on the Asura class quest.』

『The strength of an Asura is amazing... Each skill has an abnormally high accuracy and every hit adds combo damage.』

『There is an additional aspect that when fighting the enemy, it deals extra lightning damage.』

『But it is questionable if he can link a combo with Damian... 』

Nobody could predict the winner. Damian and Regas greeted each other onstage.

“It feels strange to meet you in a place like this.”

“Yes.”

The two smiling men. They were usually very good friends. Damian liked Regas, who never despised him for being an otaku, while Regas was just friendly to people. But their eyes changed the moment they received the signal to start the battle.

“Divine Protection, Incarnation of Light, Goddess’ Blessing.”

From the beginning, Damian used buffs that increased his attack power, defense, all stats, and pulled out a shield. It was because it wasn’t possible to deal with Regas in a no buffs state.

“Great! Hahat!”

Damian was surrounded by a gold and silver aura that gave off a brilliant radiance. Regas couldn’t find a gap and rushed wildly towards him. Kraugel, who returned to the waiting room and watched the match, was rarely amazed.

‘Isn’t this too hasty?’

If the opponent used buffs, you should buy time until the buffs ended. Especially if the opponent was someone strong like Damian. Kraugel couldn’t understand why Regas attempted a frontal match against Damian. Even he thought it was too difficult to touch Damian in a full buffed condition.

It was as he expected. Regas rushed wildly and received a counterattack. Damian's shield absorbed the damage and unleashed a fast and elaborate attack. An Asura had the worst defense and it was lightly shattered.

'...It can't be.'

Regas countered against Damian's shield, allowing attacks and not worrying about his rapidly dropping health gauge. His attack speed was slowly but surely getting faster. But the only person who detected this was Kraugel. In fact, even Damian didn't notice the slight change in Regas and before he knew it, he allowed a strong counterattack.

"Cough!"

Damian didn't have time to raise a shield as he was hit in the stomach, causing him to fall towards the ground. His face was then hit by Regas' ruthless knee.

"Kkuk!"

The damage of the second strike was different from the first. The second blow was more painful. The third blow would be even more painful.

'I can't allow him to achieve a combo...!'

Damian hurriedly lifted his shield. The timing and angle was perfect to block Regas' fist. Just before Regas' fist was blocked by the big, square shield.

*Peeok!*

"Keok!"

Damian coughed up blood again. He was struck by Regas' kick!

'When did he kick...?'

Regas could freely move his arms and legs with no time difference? No one was surprised by Regas' skills.

『Regas, who defeated the 3rd ranked Chris in the National Competition last year and played a nice match with Grid...! He has further evolved!』

『He has good control skills comparable to Hao, and has transcended the existence of a martial artist. I can only feel admiration.』

Would Regas win this time? As everyone was carefully guessing, Regas' next attack struck Damian's chin.

“Wow...”

The crowd exclaimed. The more combos that were linked, the more damage that Regas dealt. Damian's health gauge was noticeably reduced. But Damian was a pope.

“Goddess' Breath.”

An absolute recovery skill. The most powerful healing skill that restored 100% of his health, and 70% of his party member's health.

“Goddess' Protection.”

*Peeeeeeong!*

A shield that negated the enemy's attack once, it completely stopped Regas' combo. Then Damian used an aggressive skill.

“Goddess' Wrath.”

*Puaaaaaaaaaah!*

A gleam of light struck Regas.



『The winner is Damian!!』

Damian vs Regas was the most intense match in the first and second round. The two men fought for 31 minutes and 20 seconds, putting on a show that thrilled the spectators and viewers. The commentators couldn't express the richness and depth of the confrontation.

Perhaps that was why? The people of the world couldn't emerge from the afterglow.

They couldn't focus on anything that the host was saying on stage. But it was only for a short moment.

Grid and Chris. The moment that the two big names were mentioned by the host, people concentrated their attention on the stage again.

# Chapter 453

『I must admit that Chris' name value is the highest. But he lost to Regas in last year's National Competition. I don't think he is Grid's opponent.』

『Isn't this year's Chris different from last year? At this point, Chris is stronger than Regas. Regas couldn't beat Seuron, while Chris won over Seuron.』

『During the past year, Chris seems to have pushed his strength of 'offensive power' to the limit. If there is anyone who can crush Grid and Damian's powerful defense, it's Chris.』

『His strength is clear, as well as his weakness. Chris would have invested most of his stats into strength to increase his attack power, which would make his health very low. He won't be able to withstand Grid's attacks. He needs to knock down Grid before he falls first.』

『Putting aside the strength state, doesn't the stamina stat also increase health? Chris is third on the unified rankings. He should have survival skills due to the know-how and knowledge he accumulated. Chris' ability with the greatsword is also unparalleled.』

Who would win if Grid and Chris fought? The commentators and experts couldn't easily predict the game. The international broadcasters used real-time ARS to make money, the match between Grid and Chris ending up at 6:4. Grid was slightly ahead.

On the other hand, Grid and Chris were waging a fierce war of nerves on the stage.

"You enhanced that weapon to +9. Don't you have good luck?"

"It's the power of money, rather than luck. Haven't you made a lot of money from the Comet Group? Why didn't you enhance your weapon before the match started? Grid's Greatsword seems much better than the one-handed sword you are using now."

"...It isn't a problem that can be solved by pouring in money."



For Grid who was dominated by bad luck, Grid's Greatsword was a cursed weapon. He put his name on it, making the enhancement probability really bad. Grid pledged to change the name of the Grid Set.

'Well, I have enhanced Iyarugt to +9, so let's be satisfied with this.'

Iyarugt had been enhanced to +9 in preparation for the National Competition and had showed off a powerful performance. The problem was that it was insufficient compared to the legendary rated Grid's Greatsword.

'+9 Grid's Greatsword...'

The base attack power of 1,440 would reach 2,500 after reaching +9.

It had a chance to block the enemy's attacks, do 3 Joint Attacks, deal 30% increase in cutting damage, 20% increase in skill damage, increased attack power in dark places, activate a critical after hitting the target five times and if a skill was connected within 0.5 seconds after 3 Joint Attacks, additional damage would be dealt.

It was a weapon with all types of brilliant and overwhelming options. How much would it hurt? A chill went down Grid's spine as he imagined it.

'...Not even Triple Layers can endure it.'

In the first place, the gaps in Triple Layers was unlikely to do any damage to a greatsword. The blade was wide and thick, so the barbs in the gaps wouldn't work properly.

'Maybe this time, it's better to abandon the idea of raising the belt's experience.'

Grid decided that in order to avoid as much damage as possible, he would fight aggressively and focus on acquiring experience for just Iyarugt and Elfin Stone's Ring. At the same time, the host announced the start of the match. In order to take advantage of the slow speed of a greatsword, Grid immediately used Link to maximize the quick attack speed of the one-handed Iyarugt. There was no way for Chris to cope.

*Pit!*

*Pipipipipit!*

Dozens of energy blades were created and shot towards Chris. Grid imagined Chris shedding blood all over his body. But that didn't happen.

"Huup!"

It was because Chris swung his greatsword in a circle and deflected all the strikes. Grid clicked his tongue. Chris's swordsmanship was perfect. It used the shortest path while the range was very large, making it easy to cover for the slow speed.

'Truly great.'

Grid felt a lot of emotions as he watched Chris throughout the National Competition. It was envy. Grid treated his greatsword as his main weapon before he got Iyarugt, so he cherished Chris' swordsmanship.

'I also want to be like that.'

'I will become like that.'

He really didn't know how many times he thought this.

*Chaaeng!*

Chris deflected the dozens of stranges of Link and counterattacked, striking with the greatsword. Iyarugt blocked it, but Grid was pushed back by the force.

'This bastard, don't tell me... '

Was Chris' strength higher than Grid's? It was an unpleasant experience for Grid to be pushed back, since he always had an edge when it came to strength.

*Jjejeong!*

*Jjeejeeong!*

Chris continued the momentum. He repeatedly twisted his waist and linked a second, third, fourth and fifth attack. Every time the swords collided, the repulsive force slightly increased Chris' attack speed. And every time Grid defended against an attack coming from the left and right, he received a shock and moved backwards.

[The durability of Iyarugt has decreased by 4!]

[The experience of Iyarugt has increased by 0.1%!]

The notification windows appeared, but Grid didn't seem happy. It was because it was impossible to confront Chris' successive attacks.

*Jjejeong!*

In the end, Grid couldn't bear the weight of Chris' attack and was bounced back. Chris' greatsword was already heading towards him at a right angle.

*Seokeok!*

Grid's chest was cut from the bottom to the top. Grid was astonished.

[You have suffered 4,977 damage.]

'Isn't he better than expected?'

He had expected Chris' attack power to be one step higher than Hao. However, he didn't know it would be this much. Chris dealt 5,000 damage in one basic blow, making him feel like a boss monster.

"Magic Missile."

Grid maintained his composure, summoning four God Hands and firing Magic Missiles at the same time.

*Kwa kwa kwa kwang!*

Grid aimed at the gap while Chris' body was being hit and used the footwork of Kill.

Chris didn't block or avoid them. To be precise...

Chris' choice was hitting them.

"100 ton Sword!"

'This skill...!'

*Kwa kwa kwa kwang!*

*Puok!*

As Chris used his skill, Grid's Kill touched his chest. Grid suffered 10,000 damage while Chris suffered 17,000 damage. Grid's skill damage was higher, but Chris' weapon was stronger. The difference in damage came from their defense. Grid also had a slight recovery in health thanks to Elfin Stone's Ring.

However, Chris didn't shrink back. He already aimed his greatsword again towards Grid's tattered chest. Grid thought that it was best not to confront him head on, so he defended against the attack with the God Hands and used Pinnacle in the gap.

This was a mistake. Chris's second class, Tyrant, had a number of ways to boost his strength stat, one of which was to absorb some of the strength stats of 'all beings' in a 5 meter radius!

"Hufff!"

The unique rated 'God Hands' received 30% of their master's strength and dexterity! Chris took away the strength of the God Hands and Grid, sweeping his greatsword through the battlefield. Then.

*Jjeejeeong!*

The four God Hands were unable to withstand Chris' blow and stiffened. Then just before Grid completed Pinnacle, Chris' greatsword struck him.

[You have been hit by a lethal blow!]

[The skill Pinnacle has been cancelled!]

[You have suffered 8,900 damage.]

‘Crazy!’

It became more painful! Grid was once again surprised by Chris’ crazy attack power and used Revolve for Chris’ next strike. But the effect was minimal. It was because Chris struck it. Chris hit the reflected Revolve and was able to avoid a fatal blow.

‘What was that?’

Grid was dumbfounded.

‘He thought to use the momentum?’

*Ssik.*

Chris smiled. Grid realized something.

‘A fake!’

*Jjejeong! Jjang!*

*Kwang!*

Chris’ onslaught was very intimidating and Grid rushed to defend with Iyarugt. The red black and blue black lights intertwined, causing a wonderful exploding effect that made the viewers feel ecstatic.

"Grid is being pushed...?"

"It doesn’t look like Grid can endure. Chris’ attack power is so high that an average player would stiffen every time they defended."

"Then it is safe to say that Chris’ attacks have a 100% chance of inducing an abnormal status?"

"Really strong... He was strong from the beginning, but now more than ever."

"Was he hiding his skills?"

Chris was underestimated. The spectators and viewers belatedly realized that Grid could be defeated.

"This is enough."

The difference in strength and the weapon's attack power meant that Grid would keep being pushed back. He decided this couldn't continue and pulled out a means to overturn the situation. Blackening? That wasn't enough.

*Teong!*

Grid recalled Iyarugt after clashing with Chris' greatsword and pulled out the +9 Failure. It was a lightning fast item swap.

"What are you doing Grid? Pulling out a weapon used in the National Competition last year! Surely you aren't giving up?"

Chris didn't stop attacking Grid despite his misunderstanding. The number of attacks increased and Chris was about to invoke the Tyrant's Pleasure passive. Grid blocked the incoming Chris.

*Kwa kwang!*

The result of the collision between the shark-like +9 Failure and the +9 Grid's Greatsword.

"...!"

Chris was pushed back! Grid stayed firmly in place while Chris shook slightly. It was a completely reversed situation. Grid laughed at Chris, who had a disbelieving expression on his face.

"It is too bad for you, but Failure is the strongest."

The +9 Failure had a maximum attack power of 3,682. It was at least 1,000 points higher than the +9 Grid's Greatsword.



# Chapter 454

Chris faltered from the shock caused by the exchange between him and Grid. His upper body was shaking as he blocked the continuous attacks from Grid. It meant he was being pushed when it came to power.

‘Chris is being pushed back in a battle of strength?’

The waiting room assigned to the participants for the third round. Kraugel was surprised as he sat alone and watched the confrontation between Grid and Chris. He didn’t think a player that could beat Chris when it came to strength existed. It was natural when he thought about it.

‘Chris has a unique strength stat.’

None of them could win against Chris with strength, even Kraugel. Yet Grid won.

‘The more I know, the more amazing he is...’

Every person had a different depth and that depth had a limit. As a person was more and more exposed, their foundations would eventually be revealed. But Grid was the opposite. New and wonderful things were discovered about him every time.

Kraugel was thrilled.

“Maybe...”

Was it possible for Grid to clear the ‘Beat Baal’s Contractor’ quest first? Agnus. Grid might be the only one who could go against the monster that was growing rapidly right now.

Of course.

“That is a story for a distant future.”

Had Grid ever met Agnus? Kraugel was suddenly curious.



A general greatsword design had a linear structure. Due to that, a greatsword had a unique wild charm. However, Grid's blue greatsword was thin like a shark's fin and there were curved details in every part of the sword. It was more three dimensional and beautiful. If a common greatsword was Rambo X, Grid's greatsword was PeXri! It was even more powerful. At first glance, it was better than Grid's Greatsword.

"Why is the name Failure?"

Chris was pushed in attack power.

*Jjejeong! Jjang!*

Chris's eyes were shaking sharply as he gradually stepped back while defending against Grid's attacks. There was a big psychological impact.

'I can't be like Kraugel.'

Chris knew he wasn't perfect, so he dug into one path. It was the path he was most confident in, attack power. He didn't know about anything else, but he promised to be good with attack power. After receiving the Tyrant second class and Grid's Greatsword, he was confident he had achieved his goal.

But reality was different. He was pushed by Grid's items.

"What is that weapon? Why is a greatsword you made more than a year ago better than Grid's Greatsword?"

Chris had the best knowledge about greatswords. Based on his knowledge and experience, the blue greatsword Grid was currently using was the strongest weapon. Grid explained to the confused Chris.

"Failure is the origin of Grid's Greatsword. Strictly speaking, Grid's Greatsword is the mass produced version of Failure."

"What...?"

Grid's Greatsword, believed to be the most powerful weapon just two minutes ago, was just a mass produced weapon? Chris gritted his teeth.

“I see. This is why you didn’t strengthen Grid’s Greatsword to +9. There is no reason to invest a lot of money into mass production items.”

Chris asked him to make the best weapon, but it was actually a mass produced one...

It felt like a scam. The back of his head was tingling. Grid panicked as he saw the betrayal in Chris’ eyes.

"There seems to be a misunderstanding. Grid’s Greatsword is actually better than Failure. The options of Grid’s Greatsword are far superior. Failure is only better when it comes to attack power.”

“The most important thing when it comes to a weapon is attack power!”

*Chaaeng!*

The two people kept swinging their swords while they were having a conversation. There was a burst of energy whenever Failure hit Chris’ greatsword.

“...Well, maybe that’s true. It has high attack power.”

But Failure was still a failure. There was no player able to meet the conditions of use, so it couldn’t be commercialized.

‘But Chris...’

Wouldn’t he be able to use Failure in around a year?

‘At that time, I will be using a much better weapon.’

A sense of superiority. It was enough to make him feel excited. A wide smile spread on Grid’s face. For him who lived a life of defeat and frustration, this feeling of superiority was a very nice and happy feeling. But he wasn’t stupid. He had a duty to try his best to knock Chris down.

“Pagma’s Swordsmanship.”

*Jjejeong! Jjang!*

Grid started his sword dance. As he moved forward while slashing horizontally, his

waist slightly twisted.

“Linked Kill.”

It was different from one year ago. Other people had grown like him and were strong. Thus, Grid felt a greater bliss. Once he knocked down a true powerhouse, his value would rise!

*Peeng!*

It was like a cannon being fired. Chris’ response to the fearsome energy blade was simple and ignorant. It was to stop it. This was an inevitable choice. Grid’s attack speed was so fast that Chris couldn’t avoid it with his low agility. In addition, Grid’s agility was over 2,000 points.

"Smash!"

*Peeeeeeong!*

The moment that the unique class skill ‘Tyrant’s Destruction’ hit Linked Kill, a huge shockwave occurred. It was like an earthquake. The huge rectangular stage shook so much that it wouldn’t be strange if it collapsed right now.

"The attack power of the two people... How high is it?"

The commentators and viewers were amazed as they commented on Grid and Chris’ unparalleled destructive power.

“200 ton Sword!”

*Kwa kwa kwa kwang!*

The second blow of Linked Kill collided with Chris’ skill, causing a roar. The cloaks that Chris and Grid were wearing shook like they were caught in a typhoon.

“God Hands!”

Grid shouted as the third consecutive Linked Kill shot forward. The God Hands reacted immediately, attacking Chris with their weapons. Chris endured the pain and used 300 ton Sword, cancelling out the third Linked Kill.

“Kuk...!”

Grid groaned. He was overwhelmed by Chris from the moment that 200 ton Sword was used. It was difficult to endure the 300 ton Sword.

[The durability of Failure has decreased by 20.]

‘Enormous damage!’

Grid admired Chris, while Chris’ appreciation of Grid was more than that.

‘Great mountain...!’

Chris realized it from the beginning. He couldn’t break Grid down. But he didn’t feel frustrated. Chris enjoyed it. It was an overwhelming experience to fight someone in a contest of strength, making his blood become heated up.

“1,000 ton Sword!”

The ultimate destructive attack was used in response to the fourth Linked Kill. The momentum was above the level of Kill. Indeed, the ultimate skill of the third advancement class had as much power as a legendary skill.

“This is crazy...!”

Should Grid use Blackening? Grid’s face paled as he prepared for the shock.

*Kwaaaaang!*

The 1,000 ton Sword literally tore through the 4th Linked Kill and struck Grid’s chest.

[You have suffered 25,900 damage.]

[The durability of Triple Layers has decreased by 55!]

[The durability of the Thick Helmet has decreased by 21.]

[The durability of the Largest Gloves has decreased by 15!]

[The durability of the Shiny Leggings has decreased by 34!]

“Kuak!”

It was the moment when the explosive synergy between the passive skill ‘Defense Penetration’ and the passive skill of the unique second class, ‘Additional damage is dealt in proportion to the target’s defense’ was displayed. Grid couldn’t avoid huge damage despite being equipped with armor that decreased physical damage.

Grid’s body was bloody, but he showed signs of life.

"This is interesting... Would I have died if 3 Joint Attacks was activated? Yes, let’s see who will fall first."

An eye for an eye! This was it! He would repay the damage that he received. It happened when Grid corrected his posture and was about to use Pagma’s Swordsmanship, Pinnacle Kill.

『Chris has been defeated!』

“...?”

Chris turned to grey. Throughout his exchange with Grid, he kept being hit by the God Hands and eventually ran out of health.

“...Ah.”

Grid was in a bad mood. He won, but it didn’t seem like he won.



“Couldn’t you have died after one more strike?”

It was unfair that he was beaten up so much and couldn’t repay it. Contrary to the



upset Grid, Chris had a refreshed expression on his face. He competed in a frontal match without any deception. He might've lost, but it felt pleasant.

"Let's fight again if there is another chance."

"..."

Chris smiled and extended his hand for a handshake. Grid stared at him like an eagle and eventually laughed.

"Let's hang out one day."

It was a refreshing feeling.



The waiting room for the round of 8 contestants.

Katz was with a surprising person.

It was Lael.

"Should I tell you the way to beat Grid now?"

Lael asked as soon as the confrontation between Grid and Chris was over. Katz snorted.

"I can beat him simply because I am stronger."

"...You're reliable. But if you want to increase the odds, you should keep my advice in mind."

Lael started to explain. Lael was more familiar with Grid than anyone else, and he was now giving this information to Katz. Katz asked doubtfully after listening to the explanation.

"Aren't you exposing too much of Grid's weaknesses? What if I later become Grid's enemy?"

Lael shrugged.

"You want Grid's items, so the possibility of you becoming hostile to him is very low..."

That was a secondary reason. Lael really believed in Grid.

"Grid is growing right at this moment. It's too quick for others to imagine. He will sooner or later overcome the weaknesses that you currently know."

"..."

Katz got an impression of Damian around Lael. It was the appearance of a Grid worshipper.

# Chapter 455

*-Wow... To think that someone could win over Chris with strength... I get serious goosebumps when looking at Grid;;*

*-Truly God Grid. He had the worst luck, but still advanced to the 3rd round.*

*-He's on a different level. He's the first and only one to obtain a legendary class ㄹ ㄹ*

*-Isn't it funny when you think about it? He was beaten up, but won... — —;;*

*-Really ⇨ ⇨ I think he was hit more often than he dealt damage. In particular, he barely managed to hit Hao.*

*-Grid looks like the loser...*

*-What if?*

*-If Grid really wins gold in PvP, South Korea will be first in the rankings.*

No matter his appearance, Grid was actually a winner. There was the atmosphere of a festival in South Korea. Who would've imagined that one of the weakest countries in Satisfy could possibly be first in the rankings? It was thanks to Grid, who caused the people of South Korea to go wild.

"God Grid! God Grid! God Grid!"

Dream ★ come true!

Grid's name was chanted in every house and various media outlets praised Grid's activities. People got together to talk about Grid and even top stars who represented South Korea were supporting Grid on their social medias. The number of members for Grid's fan club exceeded the members of Noe's fan club for the first time since its establishment.

It was a level of popularity equivalent to Park Chanhoo, Park Seri, Park Jisung, and Kim

Yuna, who raised the status of the country in the past and received great love and respect from the people.

"Our Youngwoo is great!"

Grid's parents were busy receiving congratulatory calls from their cousins and other acquaintances. They felt proud of their son, who could reach his current position with his own strength.

However, Grid wasn't excited. The attitude of the press could easily be changed at any time, and the mindset of the public changed accordingly. Grid already knew this through experience. Wasn't it during the blacksmithing game? The Korean media criticized him as soon as Grid made a normal item.

'The reaction of the people is meaningless.'

Grid didn't want a short lived popularity. His goal was to achieve a more complete and steadfast reputation. Shin Youngwoo wanted to make sure that nobody could ever ignore him again.

'In order to achieve that wish.'

He needed to win in PvP. It was the fastest way.



The 3rd round.

There were no surprises regarding the results of the first to sixth matches. Kraugel won in the first match and Skull won in the third match as experts predicted. But no one could easily predict the winner of the seventh match.

Pon vs Katz.

The strongest players representing Spain and Japan! Pon was always mentioned as the top three in Overgeared, while Katz was a Blood Warrior and showed great strength. It was difficult to say who was stronger.

'I will fight Grid.'

Pon gazed at Katz with wild eyes. He resembled Regas. He pursued the ultimate peak, and wouldn't allow anything irrational to interfere in the process. A man who wanted fair growth, fights, and results. It was the reason why Lauel didn't tell Pon about his plans to recruit Kraugel. If Pon knew Lauel's plan, he would've been uncooperative and mad.

'Pon, please lose to Katz.'

In the end, Lauel could only hope.

'Please don't let Katz be defeated.'

Pon wasn't capable of beating Grid. No, not just him, but all of the Overgeared members. Grid was a person who constantly made items that could minimize the disadvantages of the Overgeared members. Therefore, he clearly grasped their strength and weaknesses! If Pon won against Katz and advanced to the fourth round, Grid was sure to advance to the semi-finals.

Thus, Lauel hoped for Katz to win.

'Katz is the one who has a chance against Grid.'

Other people didn't know it, but Lauel knew. The reason why Grid had allowed a large number of hits during his matches!

'The reason...'

He wanted to increase the level of his items.

'This is an opportunity for Katz.'

A Blood Warrior became more powerful as more blood was shed. If Grid was fatally wounded and Katz survived the immortal passive...!

『The 7th match of the 3rd round! Pon against Katz! Katz against Pon! It has started!』

Lauel watched as Pon and Katz climbed onto the stage. It was only when 'riding' that Pon could reveal the true power of a spear knight. Katz watched Pon's hair blowing as he rode a white horse and thought.

‘The Overgeared members are handsome or beautiful.’

There were exceptions such as Grid, Vantner, and Toon, but the proportion of beautiful people was very high. It was enough to make him wonder if the guild members were accepted due to their face.

‘...Should I get plastic surgery?’

Katz was seriously hoping to join Overgeared. The reason was simple. He also wanted items. But he needed to prove himself before joining Overgeared.

‘My own strength!’

*Kwarururung!*

Hundreds of blood vessels started appearing on Katz’ plain sword. It was the moment when a Blood Warrior’s vampire sword revealed its disgusting appearance. Katz watched Pon as he was surrounded by a bloody light.

‘I have to be careful with Mach Spear and Rail Spear.’

Lauel had told Katz the strategy for Pon as well as Grid. Katz himself repeatedly studied Pon’s combat videos dozens of times.

‘It is impossible to react when those two skills are activated. But it’s easy to tell, since they use a unique motion. I can aim for that gap and strike.’

His first priority was to increase his stats. The moment that Katz stepped forward.

*Pajik!*

“Rail Spear!”

“...!”

Pon immediately triggered his strongest skill. It was without any preparatory actions!

*Kwa kwa kwa kwang!*

“Kuack!”

What was this? Katz felt confused as he was struck in the heart and received a fatal wound. He was in a 'stunned' condition and the metal shock was too great. Pon explained.

"The power of items."

[Pon's Draw]

Pon was helpless during the Tiramet raid. It was a special one-time use spear that he commissioned from Grid to overcome his weakness. It had less attack power and durability than a normal spear, but it was easy to use and maximized the passive skill 'Shortening the skill motion when riding' of a spear knight.

The biggest disadvantage was that it was a one-time consumable. The necessary materials were also difficult to obtain, making it virtually impossible to make several. This was the first time Pon used the item.

*Ching!*

In the wake of Rail Spear, Pon took out a new spear and rushed over. He ran on the stage and aimed Mach Spear at Katz' neck, who was still in the stunned state. In order to maximize the characteristics of a Blood Warrior, Katz didn't wear heavy armor and turned to grey.

『K-Katz has been logged out!』

"Waaaaaaaaaaaaah!"

5 seconds. Pon secured a win in only 5 seconds. The combination of the overwhelming attack power of a spear knight and Grid's item led to an unexpected variable. Hao, who was well aware of Katz' strength after facing him in the target processing event, couldn't help feeling appalled.

'The Overgeared Guild... Crazy.'

The reason Pon could win so easily as that he pulled out a trump card. It wouldn't work so easily on players in the future. Pon had exposed a large amount of his power to win this showdown. The resulting storm could someday grab Pon on the ankle.

'Was it worth it to win this match? He can't win a gold medal anyway.'

No matter what the users thought, the atmosphere of the National Competition increased because of this confrontation. The heat of the Stade de France National Stadium rose like an active volcano.

『A shocking result!!』

『It reminds me of Grid from last year!』

Lauel gritted his teeth as the host's excited voices were heard.

‘Making an item like that and not reporting it to me... No, he kept it a secret because it's such an item.’

It was a good move.

‘Now the only one left is Damian...’

If Damian lost, Grid would meet Kraugel in the finals. If Grid won, the plan to recruit Kraugel was useless. Lauel's sacrifice of one gold medal would be in vain. Grid and Damian walked onstage as Lauel was nervously biting at his fingernails. The host interviewed the players in order to further enhance the atmosphere.

“Damian, countless people have predicted your victory. Do you have confidence?”

People were aware that Grid had the special Blackening skill. Blackening was a skill that transformed a player into having a dark attribute. It was natural to be vulnerable to Damian, who had the ultimate divine power. However, Damian's answer was unexpected.

"Of course, I'm not confident."

“...?”

Damian surprised the host with his answer. Damian's absurd remarks didn't end there.

“Grid is the one who beat Pope Drevigo and Pope Candidate Pascal in a one-man raid! Grid is completely a pope killer, a pope killer! A new pope like me isn't his opponent!”

“...Huh?”



The host and viewers doubted their ears. The fact that Grid raided Pascal was something that many people could guess. But to raid him alone? No, the problem wasn't the pope candidate. Former Pope Drevigo! The existence who killed the ruler of tens of millions of followers was Grid?

Grid had been completely obscure at the time, so this was a very shocking truth.

“Grid is an onion...”

Someone muttered. There was nothing more suitable to describe Grid.

# Chapter 456

The US representatives who were supporting Skull on one side.

“It’s ridiculous.”

They started to deny Damian's words. 1 year and 8 months ago, Grid had raided the pope alone? It wasn’t something that could be understood with common sense.

“That’s when the rankers would’ve had their second class.”

“Grid would’ve been around level 200. At the time, Grid wouldn’t have the specs to raid a named boss.”

At the time, the Tzedakah Guild had just raided Malacus and became famous. Considering that Grid was a member of the Tzedakah Guild, it was likely that they raided Pope Drevigo as a guild.

“Damian is a lunatic who calls Grid a ‘god.’ Most of what he says about Grid is a bluff and exaggeration.”

“I agree.”

The US representatives denied reality. Was it possible for one level 200 user to raid a pope? But surprisingly, Zibal believed Damian’s words.

‘It’s certainly possible.’

The pope was a priest. Compared to his level, his combat ability and defense was inevitably low. First, he was a humanoid boss with low health.

‘Grid’s nonsensical items and offensive power can neutralize the pope’s heals, killing him. Of course, that is on the assumption that a one-on-one situation was created.’

The US representatives were buzzing.

‘You are stupid people.’

Lauel made a proud expression because he knew the truth.

‘Grid was exactly level 150 when he raided the pope. It’s a story that I heard directly from Grid.’

What level 200? Well, Grid was able to raid Pope Drevigo due to Damian’s buff, but that wasn’t important. Listening to Damian, Grid had actually fought the pope alone.

‘Grid is the best.’

Grid had accomplished a unique feat and kept walking forward. Lauel once again felt thrilled by Grid.

‘I also hope that you win.’

As someone who swore allegiance to Grid and a fan, Lauel sincerely hoped so. He wanted to see Grid collapse the sky above the sky above the whole world. However, Lauel was a politician. Since he wanted glory for Overgeared and Grid, Lauel’s reason had a desire for the opposite result.

‘...Please.’

There was no one who could win forever. Everyone was supposed to taste frustration. This was life.

‘If you are going to taste frustration anyway, wouldn’t it be nice to do it at a good timing?’

The Overgeared Guild no longer needed to be afraid if Kraugel successfully joined. The seven guilds? The hidden forces, including the Blood Carnival? They weren’t worth anything. The Overgeared Guild would be able to challenge the vampire cities, the East Continent, hell, all types of territories, dragon lairs, and even the Saharan Empire.

Lauel imagined it. Grid winning the title of the first user king and his right arm, Kraugel. Then the Overgeared members... It was an ideal composition that would lead to a perfect future.

“Please... Please.”

Lauel suppressed his personal feelings and focused on reason. He could do this

because Grid was the type of person who used frustration as a stepping stone for his efforts. Lauel's trust in Grid was absolute.



The mysterious person who killed Pope Drevigo and brought the Rebecca Church into a new phase was Grid? The spectators and viewers who knew the amazing truth was suspicious, but they were also extremely excited. There was a sense of reverence in their eyes as they gazed at Grid.

"Player Grid!"

The host didn't forget his duty in this inflamed atmosphere. Countless questions poured towards Grid.

"Did you really raid Drevigo? Did you get to know Damian in the process? What were the circumstances behind raiding Drevigo? What type of person was Drevigo? Ah! What type of items did Drevigo drop?"

"..."

Grid didn't respond to the host's questions. He had no obligation to answer and his mind was already focused on Damian.

'Damian.'

Since the first day they met, Damian's eyes had always been on Grid. Grid didn't mind. Damian always looked at him with a bright smile and spoke his true heart. Damian might be four years older than Grid, but it felt like watching his younger brother.

"Damian."

"Yes!"

Damian smiled and immediately replied to Grid's call. If Grid demanded his surrender, he would immediately agree. However, Grid didn't hope for an easy victory.

"Do your best."

Grid knew better than anyone that he was still lacking to challenge Kraugel. Grid felt

the need to grow, and Damian was strong enough to be the driving force of that growth. Damian might underestimate himself, but Grid highly appreciated Damian's strength.

Damian reminded him of Kraugel. In particular, the nonsense buff that raised accuracy by 80%... It made it impossible to avoid or defend against attacks.

"I will challenge you with all my heart!"

Damian's eyes shone like lanterns. His confidence in Grid was absolute and he was convinced he couldn't beat Grid. He would just try his best.

"Divine Protection, Incarnation of Light, Goddess' Blessing, Light's Blessing, and Divine Favor."

They were skills that were indispensable for the Goddess' Agent class and pope position. The skill names were similar, plain, and didn't have much impact. It was similar to the skills that a priest used. However, the actual strength was absolute.

*Flash!*

*Flash flash!*

There were flashes of green, white, and golden light pillars as Damian's attack, defense, and accuracy were increased and a damage neutralizing shield was created. The duration of all buffs was three minutes.

"I can only show the majesty of a pope for three minutes. I still can't reach your toes."

Grid grasped Grid's Greatsword, which had the option to increase skill damage, and activated the Rune of Darkness socketed in the centre of the greatsword.

"You keep on disappointing me whenever you say that."

[The Rune of Darkness effect is activated. Demonic power has permanently increased by 10. For one minute, 20% addition shadow damage will be added to normal attacks and skills.]

“Blackening.”

[Your black magic power has increased.]

[You don’t have any black magic power. It will be replaced with demonic power.]

[While Blackening is activated, your species will change to half-demon.]

[As a half demon, your maximum health is reduced by 50%. Your attack power, magic power and agility will increased by 20% each.]

[All attacks will be converted to the black magic attribute.]

*Kuoooooh-!*

An ominous black energy appeared around Grid. Lantier’s Cloak also turned black.

“Blacksmith's Rage and Quick Movements.”

*Peeng!*

It happened when Grid used all his buffs. Grid, whose skin was whitened from Blackening, suddenly appeared right in front of Damian.

“Continuous Stab.”

*Peng!*

*Pepepeng!*

It was a rare skill acquired in the reservist training reproduced in the Behen Archipelago! Grid used this multi-hit skill instead of Pagma’s Swordsmanship to get rid of Damian’s one-time attack neutralization shield. But Damian was in a full buff state.

He reacted perfectly to Grid's move, setting up a square shield to prevent all attacks. A light shone from the side of the shield. It was the moment that Damian exerted his swordsmanship, which he developed from doing field work with Piaro.

*Puok!*

[You have suffered 9,900 damage.]

Grid suffered terrible damage as he was stabbed in the stomach. Damian exerted the ultimate divine power and also had the attack power buff, so it was impossible for it not hurt. But Grid was calm. He attacked Damian's right wrist that was exposed beyond the shield with Link. Grid had used Link hundreds or thousands of times, so he was used to unfolding the footwork in a minimal space.

*Pipipipit!*

*Jjeejeeong!*

*Seokeok!*

[Goddess' Protection has invalidated the enemy's attack.]

[The absolute shield has disappeared.]

"As expected from Grid...!"

Damian felt admiration as he blocked all of the Link strikes except for one. Grid confirmed the disappearance of the green light around Damian and used Pinnacle Kill, since it would be able to get through Damian's high defense. Suddenly, Grid had a question.

'Why did he use the shield in advance?'

If he was Damian, he would use the shield at the right timing to neutralize a skill. Why did he meaninglessly consume it ahead of time...? Grid cancelled the casting of Pinnacle Kill and moved. Damian counterattacked with his shield and shouted with a smile.

“As expected from Grid! You didn’t bite the bait! Goddess’ Wrath!”

*Kwa kwa kwa kwang!*

Damian and Grid’s swords exchanged blows. At the same time, there were two white flashes from the magic circles behind Damian. The target was naturally Grid. Grid would be hit because he was busy exchanging blows with Damian. But Grid had the God Hands.

*Pepeng!*

Two God Hands stiffened as they blocked the white flashes, while the other two God Hands fired Magic Missiles and hit Damian’s wrist. Damian’s sword became dull for a moment and Grid used Pinnacle in this gap.

*Seokeok!*

“Kuk...!”

He was hit in the face and Damian entered a state of ‘blindness.’ It was because blood entered his eyes.

*Jjejeong!*

*Jjeejeeong!*

Fortunately, the duration of blindness was only two seconds. It only took two seconds. Damian raised the shield and hid behind it like a turtle. Grid moved to the rear and repositioned it by taking advantage of the repulsive force of an attack. This allowed the shield to be lifted. He accurately struck with Kill.

『...』

The commentators of the international broadcasting stations were silent. Since Grid and Damian in full buff state were so fast, few people could understand the battle



process and explain it in real time.

# Chapter 457

Satisfy's history was still short. It had been less than two years since e-sports established itself as the most popular culture. The experience of the commentators for the broadcasting stations in each country was poor and there were inevitable limits.

*-What are the commentators doing? Why aren't they explaining the battle?*

*-Really dumb ㄹ ㄹ ㄹ They should take care of their paycheck.*

*-Hah... Grid and Damian are so fast that I can't follow them with the eyes. The screen is switching too swiftly;;*

*-Once the game is finished, the video will be replayed in slow motion...*

The viewers around the world started complaining. The commentators could only close their mouths with frustration. At this time, a comment appeared on the Internet.

*-Korea's OGC Channel is giving correct commentary.*

OGC was the world's first gaming specialty channel. It had a history of being an authentic e-sports broadcasting company. The rich experience and professionalism of the commentators there couldn't be compared to those from other stations. Viewers from all over the world started to flow to OGC's Internet channel.

Then they witnessed an unexpected person. It was Peak Sword. On the OGC channel, the local Peak Sword was acting as a guest commentator.

『Did you see how God Grid's exquisite skill was used to induce Damian's blindness? But the even more impressive thing was his ability to control the God Hands just previously! I'm sure you know how difficult it is to give four different commands to the God Hands while fighting! This is the class of God Grid! Do you know God Grid?』

"..."

As expected from a ranker. Peak Sword was able to accurately grasp and explain the

contents of the battle, relieving the thirst of the viewers. However, they had to suffer through the terribly biased commentary.



“Kill.”

*Puok!*

Grid’s strike penetrated straight through Damian’s full plate armor. Damian confirmed there was 16,000 damage and was thrilled.

“As expected from Grid...! That’s amazing! Cough, cough.”

Damian coughed up blood while praising Grid. He confirmed his health gauge as soon as the blindness disappeared.

‘One quarter of my health disappeared with that blow.’

The unique class Goddess' Agent was strictly classified as a tanker. By default, it boasted high defense and health, especially when the full buff state and additional defense was added. This was the first time Damian experienced receiving more than 10,000 damage from a user.

‘Right now, only 50% of PvP damage is applied.’

He was convinced by the damage because the opponent was Grid. Damian laughed and used a healing skill. It wasn’t Goddess’ Breath, which restored 100% of his health, but Pope’s Charity. He only recovered 5,000 health, but this alone was enough to put a strain on Grid.

‘There is only Pinnacle Kill.’

Grid was in full buff state. When armed with Grid’s Greatsword, he was confident that he could kill a few high rankers with one blow. It didn’t matter if PvP damage had been reduced to 50%, he only dealt 16,000 damage? Damian’s extraordinarily high defense and healing with a short casting time made him frustrated.

‘A unique battle duration...’

Grid's odds might be lowered if they fought for a long time. It was wise to make quick decisions. But there was one thing he had to consider.

'Why did he consume the shield in advance?'

How could the skill that would definitely protect Damian's life be consumed so meaninglessly? But Grid couldn't guess what Damian's intentions were. He just instinctively sensed danger based on his cumulative combat experience.

*Chaaeng!*

*Chaaeng!*

It was two seconds or so. The four God Hands were bothering Damian while Grid was thinking. Each of them was armed with a sword. It was all blocked by Damian's shield, but it wasn't meaningless.

[The Sword Mastery of 'God Hand' has risen!]

[The experience of Iyarugt has increased by 0.1%!]

'...I want a long battle.'

Damian's defense abilities were excellent, increasing the experience of the God Hands and Iyarugt. If they fought for a full hour, he might have a chance for Iyarugt's experience to reach 99%. But Grid shook his head.

'It's dangerous.'

What if he lost to Damian because he wanted to raise his item rating? He wouldn't be able to fight against Kraugel, his goal.

*Pepeng! Peng!*

The battle was entering a new phase. Damian noted that Grid had a high level of physical defense and started to aggressively use magic.

"Holy Cross!"

Damian was originally a paladin, so he didn't have a lot of magic. Apart from Goddess' Wrath, he only had a few basic magic spells. But that alone was sufficient to threaten Grid in the Blackening state. The pope's absolute divine power burned at Grid.

[You have suffered 4,100 damage.]

[You have suffered 3,990 damage.]

"Ack...!"

A burning pain! Grid swung his greatsword after being hit by the magic. It was once again easily blocked with Damian's shield. However, it wasn't bad for Grid. In return for defending against Grid's attack, it allowed the God Hand's strikes to go through!

"Uhhhh..."

Damian groaned as his side was hit. The God Hands had much lower attack power than Grid, but they were armed with the best items, such as Failure and Iyarugt. They dealt excellent damage, so Damian couldn't ignore the God Hands.

'There is a reason why Chris died from the God Hands.'

Damian was convinced and used Pope's Charity when the cooldown ended. Then he became confused.

[2,500 health has been restored.]

"Ah?"

The healing amount was halved. It was due to Iyarugt that one of the God Hands was

using. One of Iyarugt's basic options was to 'reduce the target's healing ability by 50% when attacked,' and this was fatal for Damian.

"Pagma's Swordsmanship, Wave."

*Kurururung!*

As Damian was feeling confused, Grid used the footwork of Wave! Damian was hit and his speed slowed down. For Damian, who was slower than Grid from the start, the slowdown debuff was very painful. Grid's Greatsword moved in a big line. It wasn't a profound sword and there was no reason to be excited.

"Ku..... ock!"

Damian failed to defend and tried to counterattack, but he was too slow. Grid avoided the sword and struck again. Blood rose like a fountain at every spot where the blue black sword moved. Damian kept bleeding. At this point, Grid's Rune of Darkness activation only had 10 seconds left.

"Pagma's Swordsmanship."

He couldn't be passive because he feared the opponent. Grid knew that he needed to sacrifice something to achieve any result.

*Kwadududuk!*

Grid twisted his arm in a bizarre direction and used a skill.

"Pinnacle Kill."

The ultimate cutting skill. It boasted a 100% accuracy and the option to ignore defense. The moment that the most powerful skill penetrated Damian's body.

"Sacred and Inviolable!"

There was a sharp flash of light around Damian's body and Grid instantly became a rag. It was the effect of a reflection skill.

[You have dealt 40,600 damage to the target.]

[The target has reflected the attack!]

[You have suffered 31,050 damage.]

Reflection skills were different from counterattack skills. Counterattacking returned the attack to the enemy, on the premise of completely protecting the user. On the other hand, reflection skills were triggered when an enemy's attack hit. The person had to take the damage, so it wasn't compatible with counterattack skills. However, the advantage was that the difficulty was much lower.

"Kuack!"

"Keok!"

Grid and Damian screamed at the same time. Both were wounded and their health gauges fell sharply. In particular, Grid was on the brink of death. He had less than 100 health left. It was like a miracle that he survived!

*-Wow, Grid survived that. ——;;*

*-He has good luck! ≡ ≡;;*

It was extremely rare for anyone to know about Grid's immortal passive. It was only the Overgeared members and Kraugel. The viewers thought that Grid's survival was purely based on luck. But what was the truth?

[A legend doesn't die easily. You can resist all attacks for 5 seconds with a minimum of health.]

"Ohhhhhh!"

"Goddess' Breath."

Grid decided to fight during the five second window, while Damian set up a square shield and used Heal to slow down his momentum.

[50% of your health has been restored immediately.]

“This...”

The one who spoke was Damian, not Grid. Originally, Goddess’ Breath restored 100% of his health, but this was halved due to Iyarugt.

‘Dangerous!’

*Jjejeong!*

The momentum behind Grid’s greatsword was terrifying. Damian had no reason to meet it face-to-face, so he used magic.

‘Damian will win!’

Everyone in the world was convinced, except for Kraugel and the Overgeared members. It was natural. Grid’s health was currently at the bottom! It was obvious he would die when hit by magic and Damian would be the winner. But the result was different from what everyone expected.

‘Eh?’

‘Why isn’t he dead?’

*Pepepepeng!*

Grid flew into the air and pierced through Damian’s magic. He didn’t die and his sword pierced Damian’s heart.

*Puok!*

“Indeed...”



The second blow.

“You...”

The third blow.

“...Are a god.”

*Puok!*

The fourth blow. It was Linked Kill. Damian had all his abilities returned to normal due to the duration of the buffs being over. He couldn't withstand Linked Kill and turned to grey. His last appearance of giving a thumbs up to Grid gave a strong impression to the Korean people.

"Good work."

Grid was left alone on stage. He landed on the ground and paid homage to Damian. There was a notification window that the rating of Tiramet's Belt had increased.

# Chapter 458

[Tiramet's Belt has been upgraded from epic to unique!]

[Tiramet's Belt]

Rating: Unique (Growth)

\* Reduce damage received by 10%.

\* Stamina +250.

A belt that contains the unique magic power of Vampire Viscount Tiramet. \* If this belt grows to a legendary rating, the wearer can summon Vampire Viscount Tiramet.

Weight: 13

'It added 150 points to the stamina stat?'

The third awakening increased health by 25 and defense by 0.9 for each point in stamina. The value of a 250 increase in stamina was tremendous, making Tiramet's Belt a coveted item for everyone, regardless of class. He could even summon Tiramet if it was raised to a legendary level. A powerful monster that even Grid found hard to raid.

'...Then.'

There was one thing Grid wasn't happy about. The 'Tiramet's Power' attached to the Rune of Darkness wasn't triggered.

[Tiramet's Power]

If your health drops below 10%, 30% health will be restored in an instant.

Cooldown Time: 12 hours.

Grid had high expectations for this recovery skill that could overturn the unfavorable battlefield. He always thought of it as a solid insurance. But it was never activated in the critical moments. It was the same when he met Lantier in the Behen Archipelago.

Grid was embarrassed and betrayed. It felt like he met an insurance company that he had to pay huge sums to every month. He felt like it was a scam. The Grid of the past would've suspected a bug or manipulation. But now Grid was different. There was a reason for the phenomena.

'When I met Lantier, the immortal passive was activated... The immortal passive is triggered when I'm about to die. Maybe this is why Tiramet's Power doesn't work.'

In other words, Tiramet's Power didn't restore Grid's health because he was already dead. In order to enjoy the effect of Tiramet's Power, his health needed to fall below 10% and have the immortal passive not be activated.

"Comet Group."

Grid thought this before suddenly looking at the camera and using PPL. Sure enough, he was the model of promoting in the broadcasting industry. Damian received the crowd's applause and cheers as he logged out and greeted Grid.

"I have learned well, Grid. You are my eternal idol."

"Don't exaggerate. Don't you know that the difference between our skills is just one sheet of paper?"

"..."

Damian knew. Grid hadn't used all his power. If Grid had used Pagma's Swordsmanship, Restraint, the match would've been much easier. However, Grid didn't use Restraint.

'It is to maintain my pride. If a pope is defeated too easily, my reputation will plummet.'

Damian interpreted it freely and was thrilled. In fact, Grid hadn't used Restraint

because he wanted to raise his item experience a bit more. In addition, high rankers had a high level, stats, and recovery ability. There were also accessories that increased resistance to status conditions. Damian overcame most states in one to three seconds, so the effect of Restraint wasn't absolute.

"I want the pope's term to end quickly so I can serve you."

Damian wanted to free the Rebecca's Daughters during his term and then move to Reidan with Isabel. But that wasn't what Grid wanted.

"No. If you really want to follow me, you shouldn't retire."

"..."

Maybe he would never be able to retire from being a pope? Damian was seriously worried.



『The fourth round is finally here. The end of the long National Competition is approaching.』

『Viewers, please stay on this channel until the last minute.』

The broadcasters asked in vain. More viewers around the world were focused on OGC's channel. They were fascinated by the biased and precise commentary of Peak Sword.

"Why don't you become a commentator?"

It was a big hit. The OGC director excitedly asked Peak Sword after seeing that the number of viewers was over 100 million.

"I will answer if you occasionally invite me, but I'm a Satisfy player."

"Haha, indeed. You are one of the heroes who represent South Korea."

"...What hero?"

Peak Sword looked sad. It was natural. He was 15th on the unified rankings and one of the strongest in South Korea, but he received the nickname of 'Useless Peak Sword.' He was very frustrated and disappointed that he couldn't win a medal.

'Let's go into mining as Grid suggested... '

Peak Sword was seriously considering it as the fourth round began.

The process was very fast. The winner of the first match was Kraugel, the second match was the US' Skull and the third match was won by Canada's Dean.

『Despite PvP damage being reduced by 50%, the match is over in an instant.』

『It's because they are high rankers. Thus, their attack power is too strong. On the other hand, there is a limit to their health. In particular, there are skills that apply fixed damage or ignore defense, making the defense system ineffective. Well, it's rare for there to be a long battle because the difference between opponents is clear.』

『The fourth match is starting.』

『It's the Grid vs Pon match that everyone expected.』

『Peak Sword, who do you think will win?』

The viewers were able to anticipate Peak Sword's answer.

'Naturally, God Grid will win.'

'It is his victory.'

'Will he win in three seconds?'

Peak Sword had greatly favored Grid over Damian. It was possible to say that he made the buzzword 'God Grid.' But surprisingly, Peak Sword's answer was different.

『Pon is very strong. In particular, the attack speed of Rail Spear and Mach Spear will be hard to handle, even for God Grid. If God Grid is hit by one of those two skills, it might be difficult to win.』

『Hoh... Isn't this an unexpected answer? Does this mean that God Grid will lose?』

Peak Sword denied it.

『No, why will God Grid lose? It will be hard, but God Grid will win. Do you know God Grid?』

『Ah, yes... 』

It went as they expected. People saw Peak Sword was someone who would say that God Grid would win over Kraugel. At this time, the fourth match of this round started. Whatever the result, it would be interesting and fun! The commentators and viewers were filled with intense anticipation as they started on the match.

But surprisingly, the match ended easily. Grid used the four God Hands to immediately restrain the legs of the white horse Pon was riding and it tilted. Due to the impact of losing his mount, Pon's stats fell and he was pushed by Grid's power. It was a battle method that accurately attacked the shortcomings of a spear knight, who had to be 'riding' to use their full power.

"Shit... I could've fought better if I had a pegasus or soul horse."

There was a limit to ordinary horses with no combat ability. Grid reached out a hand to Pon.

"If you buy the diamond class capsule from the Comet Group, you will get a egg that hatches random pets every day as a gift. Maybe a pegasus will hatch from that? Ha. Ha. Ha."

"What? Is there something like that? I should buy the diamond class capsule from the Comet Group right away...!"

"..."

Pon fell for a typical capitalism method. He maximized the effect of Grid's PPL, increasing the appeal of the Comet Group. The Comet Group accepted this very positively. Now there were few people in the world who didn't know about the Comet Group. In South Korea, the birth of another conglomerate after the S.A. Group was about to be born.



'Am I actually incredibly strong?'

As a third advancement class, Dean of Canada was classified as a high ranker. In fact, he worked with Chris and Vantner during the National Competition to make Canada fourth in the rankings. But he made it to the semi-finals of the PvP. This was an unexpected result for Dean, his teammates, and the Canadian people.

'At first, I thought I was just lucky... '

Yes, he thought it was luck when he made it to the round of 16. He never met one of the winning candidates. But this thought changed after he made it to the round of 4. Was there anyone weak among the PvP participants? No. They were all high rankers. Even those who didn't qualify as winning candidates were in the top 0.1%.

Was it possible to reach the semi-finals just by being lucky? Never. There was also a limit to luck. He must have skills as a base. Dean realized it.

'Yes, in fact, I am very strong.'

His confidence grew steadily.

'I am qualified to go to the finals.'

It didn't matter if he didn't attract attention because he wasn't a winning candidate.

'I am strong!'

Dean climbed onto the stage with that firm belief. On the stage, a man with black hair was waiting for him. Grid had sharp eyes, like a beast of prey. A talented person who had defeated a lot of winning candidates to reach the semi-finals. A monster who won four gold medals alone in the National Competition.

But.

'I am also a monster.'

Dean didn't shrink back.

'I am also equal to Grid.'

That's why he was standing on the same stage as Grid.

"Grid... From now on, you will be the basis of my great legend."

'Is he the same as Lauel?'

Grid wondered as he looked at Dean.

"Haaap!"

The host announced the start of the match and at the same time, Dean swung a rod at Grid. Then Dean faced a notification window after 10 seconds.

[You have died.]

" ... "

He had been lucky. Dean tearfully figured out the truth as he died.

All that was left was the final match between Kraugel and Grid.



# Chapter 459

『Grid's victory!!』

‘This is ridiculous.’

He only struck a few times before Dean died! Grid was astonished.

‘How did he reach the semi-finals if he was so weak?’

Currently, Iyarugt had 98.3% experience. It wouldn't be long before the rating increased. Grid's goal was to accumulate as much experience as possible before meeting Kraugel. But Dean was too weak. He only received a few strikes before dying. It was embarrassing because it was unintended.

‘I should've adjusted my power.’

Hao, Chris, Damian, and Pon. He lost touch with reality because he only dealt with strong people through the PvP. His mistake was not adjusting his strength for Dean.

“Cough...”

Grid cleared his throat as he logged out. Lauel's expression was frustrated as he sat with the US representatives.

‘Now everything depends on Kraugel.’

It was correct to say that it returned to the beginning. Without relying on anything else, fighting using his own strength to create the desired result. Kraugel had always been like that.

‘Have strength.’

If you want to save your mother. Lauel clenched his fists as the match to determine the third place started. It was between Skull, who was defeated by Kraugel, and Dean, who was defeated by Grid. The winner was naturally Skull. Skull had a fierce battle against Kraugel and his skills as the 8th place ranker weren't lacking compared to the other

winning candidates.

"Well fought, Skull!"

"I won't forget your performance!"

The Americans in the crowd started to shout Skull's name. Skull, who struggled to the end to make his country first in the rankings, left a big impression on the American people.

"Next year... Next year will be different..."

The image of Skull tearing up as he resented his own helplessness was engraved in their minds. Lauel also felt guilty. He deliberately lost in the siege so that he could bring Kraugel to Overgeared. His conscience was pained because he was the reason his country lost first in the overall rankings. But Lauel was the chief of staff for Overgeared. It was natural for him to be faithful to that role.

"This is the fate of those who bear a mission... I will pay this price in my next life..."

The hands and feelings of the US representatives curled as Lauel spoke in his own language.



The long-awaited PvP finals!

It was the main stage of the National Competition which had been going on for almost a month, so the interest and expectations of the people were very high. Even the elderly had their channels fixed on the Satisfy competition. In particular, Russia and South Korea were in an uproar.

In this match, the first ranked country would be decided. Therefore, there was heated cheering for Grid and Kraugel.

『I am so proud of Grid. Hasn't South Korea's status in Satisfy increased thanks to Grid? I'm so excited when I see that foreign players can no longer make fun of South Korea on the Internet.』

『I never dreamed that South Korea could be ranked first! Thanks to Grid, I'm enjoying watching the National Competition.』

『The chicken sales have increased by 2,000% during this period! Grid saved our store that was almost ruined! He is the benefactor of my family!』

『My parents are quite old and not interested in Satisfy... These days, they have started to show interest after watching the news about Grid. Thanks to that, I have a capsule at home. Of course, it was purchased from the Comet Group.』

『Recently, the Satisfy membership for people over 70 is increasing rapidly. The elderly are saying that Satisfy is like a second life... 』

『As the stock prices of the S.A. Group and the Comet Group are surging rapidly, South Korea's economic rate is also soaring. Experts call this the 'Grid effect'...』

『Recently, the number of Japanese and Chinese tourists have increased rapidly. They are visiting the area on the outskirts of Seoul, where buildings are being constructed under the names of Grid and the Overgeared members. Economists say this is a phenomenon that suggests a new main street.』

『The best K-pop group, 'We are Legendary Class' has announced a new song ahead of the PvP finals. The title of the new song is 'God Grid's Praise Song' and the lyrics wishing for Grid to win the National Competition are receiving favorable reviews. Two minutes after its release, it is first place in various real time music sites. Their agency, Urek Entertainment, is confident that the God Grid's Praise Song will enter the Billboard chart as well.』

『I received information that top star Song Yekyo, who is loved for her cute appearance and glamorous body, has secretly left for Paris last night. Song-ssi also wrote posts on her SNS supporting Grid. After seeing that Song-sii is going directly to Paris to support Grid, netizens are concerned that Song-ssi will be his conquest after Yura and Jishuka.』

『The president said that we should nurture a second and third Grid at a luncheon with representatives of the ruling and opposing parties. Unexpectedly, the members of both parties all agreed. The Satisfy Rankers Training Policy will be brought up in the near future to the parliament... 』

The wavelength generated by Grid was overturning all of South Korea. Grid's parents and his sister Sehee became worried once things became too big. They were worried that the people's excessive interest might put a strain on Grid. There was also the chance that people would stick to Grid and mislead him in the wrong directly.

But there was no need to worry. Grid had already become accustomed to people's attention since he became lord of Reidan. He knew how to manage himself well. Also, when people changed, the environment also changed. Now many talents were gathered around Grid and actively assisting him.



『Who dares to doubt Grid's abilities after he climbed to the finals by defeated the winning candidates? Grid is the strongest.』

『However, that is on the premise of 'after Kraugel.' In the winner's prediction survey that was held again, only 5% expected Grid to win. Almost everyone is confident that Kraugel will win.』

『It's unavoidable. Kraugel's undefeated myth is well-known, and the abilities he has shown is beyond Grid.』

『One variable is that Grid has an immortal skill. I think the key to this match is Grid's immortal skill』

"..."

A 30 minute break was given before the finals would take place and Kraugel was in the waiting room. He meditated with his eyes closed, only thinking about his mother.

‘Mother.’

The only thing in the world that was irreplaceable. She lost her husband at a young age due to illness and sacrificed her life to raise her son.

‘I can sacrifice everything.’

“The effect of this new drug is certain. The clinical trials are done. However, there are no plans for commercialization. Why? Because I know its tremendous value. This

medicine will be one of Russia's powerful bargaining tools. Haha, medicine should be used to heal people? That's right. However, it's only the people with value."

If he wanted it, improve his status in Russia! Kraugel once again thought about the Russian government's proposal. Then he opened the pendant with a portrait of his mother that he always carried around.

"Mother..."

Kraugel had no memories of a healthy mother. She used her weak body to raise her son alone, becoming a middle-aged woman who suffered from illness. This was a chance to repay all that she had done for him. Yes, this was a unique opportunity.

"...Definitely."

He would be sure to see her healthy smile.

'Win.'

He absolutely couldn't fail. Kraugel ate all the poison in his heart and rose from his seat. There was five minutes until the finals started.



"Lauel, why don't you report the truth to Grid? If we explain Kraugel's situation to Grid, won't it easily solve the problem? A person's life is at stake. Grid will choose defeat and Kraugel will join the guild."

This was Vantner's opinion. Jishuka answered his foolish question.

"Lauel doesn't want to place strain on Grid."

The reason that Lauel wanted to recruit Kraugel was purely for Grid and Overgeared. In addition, he knew how much Grid had been looking forward to winning against Kraugel. If Grid knew about Kraugel, his dream would be broken and he would receive psychological pressure.

This was contrary to the reason for recruiting Kraugel. Lauel wished for a natural result that Grid could adapt to.

“Objectively, it’s good to pray for Lael’s wish to come true.”

But Jishuka’s heart was different.

“Grid, win.”

It wasn’t necessary to drag Grid down due to Kraugel’s matters. Jishuka knew how hard Grid worked and she wished for his dream to come true.



『There are numerous ways to describe this person, but this one will suffice. The peak of two billion users! Kraugel!!』

"Waaaaahhhhh!"

“The sky above the sky! The sky above the sky! The sky above the sky!”

“Show us the dignity of the 1st ranked user!”

The crowd chanted as Kraugel climbed onto the stage. They were fans, regardless of which country they came from. The shouts for Grid were also incredible.

『The fury of South Korea! The first legendary class! Grid!!』

"Go Grid!"

"Show me there is no eternal majesty."

"..."

*Duguen! Duguen! Duguen!*

Grid couldn’t hear the loud cheering sound. He could only hear his strong heartbeat. That’s right. Grid was nervous. He tried not to show it. He didn’t want to look strained in front of someone he considered a rival.

“Kraugel.”

Before the host announced the start of the match. Grid faced Kraugel with a solemn

gaze and declared.

“I will obtain the title of the strongest.”

# Chapter 460

“I will obtain the title of the strongest.”

A challenge towards the sky! Grid’s provocative words heated up the Stade de France National Stadium.

“Grid! Grid! Grid!!”

“Do you think you can win over Kraugel!?”

Some people cheered for Grid and others disparaged him. Most of them were the latter. It meant that Kraugel’s popularity was absolute. It was natural. Kraugel was a subject of reverence without anyone daring to feel envious and jealous, making him special in people’s hearts.

In the first place, looking at it objectively, Grid wasn’t Kraugel’s opponent. People saw Grid as someone who couldn’t grasp who he was going against. In the midst of this turmoil, Kraugel opened his mouth.

“This time, I won’t lose. No, I can never lose.”

They were shocking words.

"..."

The crowd instantly fell silent. Everyone shut their mouths and doubted their ears.

‘This time I won’t lose...?’

‘This time...?’

‘It can’t be!’

Kraugel had already been defeated by Grid? The turmoil disappeared like it was a lie and the match began in silence. The system notification window informed them of the start of the match, rather than the host.



“Pagma’s Swordsmanship.”

Grid calmed his trembling heart and moved.

“White Light Steps.”

Kraugel spoke with a determined expression. The two men with black hair moved at the same time. Every step that Grid took was gorgeous, with a blood red light scattering with every move. Meanwhile, Kraugel was more elegant and covert. He disappeared from Grid’s field of view in an instant.

White Light Steps. It was a footwork skill that increased movement speed and improved the ability to adapt to the terrain. It could be applied as a charging or avoidance skill according to the user’s proficiency. Under intense sunshine or clear moonlight, it had a stealth function. And right now, the sun was shining down on the stage.

It was a time when Kraugel’s abilities were fully exercised.

“Whoa!”

“Disappeared!”

The crowd’s eyes widened with surprise. It was surprising to see Kraugel disappear from in front of Grid. Would he now appear like a ghost, dealing a deadly blow to Grid? Everyone was expecting it.

Grid used magic while unfolding his sword dance.

“Magic Detection, Link.”

Magic Detection (Enhanced). It was different from normal Magic Detection. Great Magician Braham completely overturned the formula, minimizing the casting time and maximizing the effect. Due to this, Grid grasped Kraugel’s position in an instant and fired dozens of energy blades.

Kraugel failed in his surprise attack and went on the defensive.

*Chaeng!*

*Chaeeeeeng!*

Fast and strong. Iyarugt's red light and White Fang's white light intertwined several times per second, creating an intense storm of energy. Sparks scattered all over the place, burning some of the stage. The ultimate effects created by two top performers were captivating.

On the other hand, the commentators and even Peak Sword of OGC weren't able to read the movements of Grid and Kraugel.

"This is crazy."

Godly archer Jishuka. Only the player with the highest agility and Hawk Eyes could catch Grid and Kraugel's movements. But she could only see it. It wouldn't be possible for her to respond if she faced them.

"It isn't just fast. The sword's ever changing orbits..."

One of Kraugel's nicknames was Godly Control. It was a nickname given to those who demonstrated control abilities that transcended the human realm. But Grid? Even Jishuka didn't know that Grid's control skills had grown to this point.

'Did he grow again in this National Competition?'

In particular, he faced the strongest people in PvP.

*Jjejeong!*

After the last strike from Link, Grid and Kraugel were thrown away from each other. The feelings of the two men who stared at each other were completely opposite.

'He's incomparably stronger than before.'

Kraugel was only feeling admiration.

'Crazy... Blocking the skill like that?'

Grid was shocked. Whenever Kraugel encountered Link, he weakened the orbit of Link to his advantageous side, weakening it.

‘Is this a person...?’

Indeed, Kraugel was a monster who surpassed Piaro during his peak as a great swordsman at the time when Kraugel competed with Piaro in Reidan. Piaro called Kraugel ‘a genius who’s eligible to be a sword saint.’ There was nothing to be surprised about.

‘I can never win in a pure physical fight.’ CC needed to be actively utilized.

Grid decided to use Restraint while summoning the God Hands to keep Kraugel in check. While Kraugel was busy dealing with the God Hands, Grid could safely complete Restraint. The plan worked out exactly as he planned. They wielded their swords and launched Magic Missiles, causing Kraugel to waste around 1.5 seconds. In that gap, Grid completed Restraint.

But there was a problem. The moment that the effect of Restraint was activated, one of the ten rings on Kraugel’s fingers shone and a shocking message appeared in front of Grid.

[The target has resisted the ‘overwhelmed’ effect!]

“...Items!”

Yes, the power of items wasn’t exclusive to Grid and the Overgeared members. In particular, Kraugel was someone who experienced more adventures and raids than anyone else. He acquired countless items as well as accessories that resisted certain status conditions.

Kraugel rushed towards the upset Grid and swung White Fang. He aimed for the heart using the passive effect of Heart Selection, but Grid had the Slaughterer’s Eye Patch and Iyarugt. He didn’t easily allow an attack.

*Jjejeong!*

White Fang and Iyarugt met once again.

[The experience of Iyarugt has increased by 0.1%!]

“Hah...!”

The experience of a unique item went up so much from just one blow? It wasn't just because of Kraugel's swordsmanship. Their level difference also played a large role.

‘Anyway, thank you!’

If he could hold on, it was possible that Iyarugt's rating would increase in a matter of minutes and he could reverse the battlefield...

[You have suffered 2,100 damage.]

“...!”

When? Grid's eyes trembled as he was stabbed in the side by a dagger that Kraugel had pulled out. Kraugel continued his offensive with White Fang in one hand and a dagger with a dragon's tail engraved on it in the other.

*Jjejeong!*

*Jjeejeeong!*

“Ku..... ock!”

Kraugel's swordsmanship became more threatening after he started using two blades. The gap between attacks was minimized and the orbit became more complicated. It was difficult to respond to the attacks that were even more irregular than Regas'.

Grid started to allow attacks.

[You have suffered 1,950 damage.]

[You have suffered 5,130 damage.]

The damage of the dagger wasn't very burdensome thanks to the increased rating of Tiramet's Belt. Grid was also wearing the strongest armor, Triple Layers! The problem was White Fang.

[+9 True White Fang]

Grid was familiar with its power. If he let Kraugel reach the third combo, he couldn't avoid a serious injury. He tried to somehow stop the attack, but failed.

[You have suffered 4,900 damage.]

[Your weakness is exposed!]

[Doran's Ring has been equipped.]

[You were hit by a sharp cut and suffered 12,900 damage!]

[Health has been absorbed due to the option effect of Doran's Ring.]

"Cough...!"

Grid became covered with wounds and coughed up blood. The crowd and viewers reacted to the sight.

"The fierce battle became one-sided in an instant..."

"Grid is better than I thought, but it's over now."

“Indeed! The sky above the sky won’t lose to Grid!”

Originally, strength was relative. Grid had shown excellence in the past, but he was shabby in front of the ‘peak.’ That’s right. Now people were overlooking him. Grid was a person who couldn’t be measured!

“Haaap!”

Grid allowed Kraugel to strike him and reached into the air. One of the God Hands flew to him and handed him Grid’s Greatsword.

[The +8 Grid’s Greatsword has been equipped as a secondary weapon.]

[Only 50% of the weapon’s attack power is applied due to the double wielding penalty.]

[Grid’s Greatsword has increased attack power by 30% and skill damage by 20%.]

Grid also specialized in double wielding. He faced Kraugel while holding Iyarugt in his right hand and Grid’s Greatsword in his left hand. Kraugel became tense.

“This attack speed with a greatsword...”

How high was Grid’s agility? In addition, the blue-black greatsword didn’t seem to have an attack speed drop penalty.

*Jjejeong!*

"Hup...!"

Kraugel’s body was pushed by the offensive power and flew through the air. He couldn’t withstand it when Grid pushed with strength. This was a chance for Grid. As Kraugel was unable to control his body properly, Grid used Pagma’s Swordsmanship, Pinnacle Kill.

A targeted skill that couldn’t be avoided, Pinnacle Kill. Kraugel discovered that it

contained a mighty power that made defense insignificant, so he tried to use a counterattack.

‘I can’t let this hit.’

The power was too strong. Unlike Grid, Kraugel’s counterattack skill was ordinary and it was overwhelmed by the attack power of Pinnacle Kill. Should he use Super Sensitivity? Kraugel couldn’t because it was highly likely this would be a prolonged battle against Grid.

In the end, Kraugel’s choice was a kick at close range.

"Jajinmori."

*Peeeeeeong!*

The ‘charged’ kick precisely struck Grid’s abdomen. However, Grid wasn’t pushed away and safely used Pinnacle Kill. Kraugel’s expressions twisted. It was because his kick had been blocked by a God Hand.

*Seokeok!*

A powerful stab penetrated Kraugel’s abdomen.

*Puok!*

The red rain pouring down from the sky shocked the world.

# Chapter 461

‘It was predicted.’

Jajinmori was a kick used without any preliminary actions. It hit the target at close range, so it was impossible for the opponent to see it and respond. But Grid perfectly blocked it with the God Hand. It was clear that Grid took into consideration the timing of the action that had been performed only once in public before.

‘That is enough.’

Kraugel appreciated Grid more than anyone else. Even more than Lauel, Damian, and Peak Sword. But now it seemed like he had undervalued Grid. Grid’s true abilities surpassed Kraugel’s assumed range.

‘An incredible growth rate. Is this due to special training with Piaro?’

Kraugel couldn’t imagine that Grid had reached the 60th island of the Behen Archipelago. He raised his rating of Grid to a new level.

‘He can’t be estimated.’

Kraugel had already prepared a number of things. He looked for the best method in real-time.

*Duk.*

*Duduk.*

Blood was dripping from Kraugel’s abdomen. Red and wet drops fell on the stage where signs of destruction remained. It was a very surreal sight.

“T-This is impossible...”

“Kraugel was wounded...?”

The crowd was shocked, as if the sky had fallen. The sky above the sky. The high sky



that no one could reach. Had he ever been hurt in a one-on-one match? No. It was common sense that Kraugel was invincible. However, Grid destroyed it at this moment. Their common sense was broken!

『When Kraugel said he lost to Grid... It was true?』

『That's impossible. It's impossible for Kraugel to lose in a one-on-one match. In the first place, isn't he a monster that doesn't get hit by non-targeted skills? It's impossible for anyone to beat him.』

『Grid succeeded with a targeted skill, but the battle situation will soon change again. It will become favorable towards Kraugel!』

The people of the world still believed in Kraugel's victory, but Grid was different. He found hope that he could win. He recovered the greatsword in Kraugel's abdomen and at the same time, he linked another attack with Iyarugt. Grid's face had a desire for victory.

However, reality wasn't that easy.

"Mole Ascension."

Kraugel was over 40 levels higher than Grid. In addition, he possessed more than 15 titles that exerted all types of effects. He wouldn't collapse because of one hit from Pinnacle Kill. He avoided Grid's attack while a beam shot upwards from White Fang. Iyarugt and Grid's Greatsword crossed in an X to try and defend, but Kraugel interfered by stabbing the dagger in that gap.

*Seokeok!*

"Kup...!"

Grid was hit in the jaw and resisted the 'fainting' status. Then he used Pagma's Swordsmanship, Pinnacle. During the process, he was stabbed twice in the side by Kraugel's dagger, but ignored it. He was convinced that he could take the lead in the battle by accumulating damage with Pinnacle Kill and now Pinnacle. However, the destructive power of Pinnacle was different from Pinnacle Kill, and Kraugel was able to counter.

“Tearing the Sky.”

Tearing the Sky was one of the White Swordsman’s ultimate moves. The fatal disadvantage was that it consumed mana, but it was a counterattack skill that exerted a high power by ignoring a certain percentage of the target’s defense.

*Kwajajajak!*

Huge beast claws were carved into the sky where Grid was. The aura of Pinnacle was broken and the durability of Iyarugt and Grid’s Greatsword was damaged. Five rows of blood appeared on Grid’s chest.

"Kuaaaak!"

Grid let out a rare loud scream. It was because his defense was so high that he rarely felt pain. However, the damage suffered from the +9 True White Fang’s counterattack was enormous. Now almost all his defense was ignored and the pain was unbearable.

Then Kraugel’s kick hit Grid’s face.

*Peeng!*

There was a sound like a balloon popping. Fortunately, Grid’s face was unharmed. It was impossible to damage Grid with a generic kick, even if it was Kraugel. However, he successfully used Grid’s face as a foothold to gain a favorable position. His black robe flapped and Kraugel rose in the air, an intense light shining around White Fang.

It was the precursor to a certain skill that Grid remembered.

‘Meteor Sword!’

*Kuoooooooooh!*

Kraugel used White Light Steps to shoot towards the ground. A gigantic momentum like a meteor falling was created, and a deep pit formed in the 10m area of the stage around Grid. Grid struggled to try and stand upright.

‘Magic Detection is still on cooldown...!’

Grid missed Kraugel’s position because of the cloaking effect of White Light Steps and

eventually used Revolve. Then he invoked Blood Cry.

*Kiiing.*

Iyarugt cried out enthusiastically. In the past, it was a balance loss inducing skill that was able to cancel out Kraugel's Meteor Sword in Reidan. One of Kraugel's rings shone.

*Peeng!*

It was a ring with the effect of 'awakening.' It burst and restored the wearer's mind. Thanks to it, Kraugel was able to get rid of the tinnitus in his ear and safely complete Meteor Sword.

*Jjeejeeong!*

"Kuaaaaak!"

It was thanks to the items that boasted the best defense such as Lantier's Cloak and Triple Layers that his life was saved. The power of the enemy's sword, which dealt damage equal to the target's defense + fixed damage, inflicted a serious wound on Grid.

*Tak.*

Unlike his fierce momentum, Kraugel landed lightly and threw the dagger to one side. It was towards the four God Hands in the distance, that were hammering in front of a small blast furnace. A notification window popped up in front of Grid.

[The skill Item Combination has been cancelled!]

'Dammit!'

It was a difficult skill to use in practice. Grid had one third of his health remaining and was standing at the crossroad of choice.

'I can't use Blackening either.'

His stats would rise with Blackening and he would be able to fight evenly with Kraugel. But he hesitated. It was because Iyarugt's experience was at 99%.

'I can raise the rating if I endure the next 50 or so attacks.'

If he lowered his health with Blackening, it would be harder to hold on. He didn't want one of them to die before Iyarugt's rating increased. Of course, it was Grid who was likely to die.

'Endure first.'

He made up his mind and put Grid's Greatsword into the inventory. He wasn't confident enough to concentrate on dual wielding while facing Kraugel.

'Does he have a way?'

Kraugel felt alert because Grid didn't use Blackening. The health that had decreased due to Pinnacle Kill was slowly recovering due to the effect of the title 'Troll King's Curse.' He believed that time was on his side, but became nervous due to Grid's attitude.

'I don't think I should drag out the time.'

He couldn't make a hasty decision just because he wanted to free his mother from pain as soon as possible. At this time, Kraugel analyzed the situation more calmly and carefully than before. Thus, he believed in his own judgment.

'Fast paced!'

*Kurururung!*

There was the sound of thunder from the clear sky and the earth began to surge. The stage that Kraugel and Grid were standing on shook violently, tilting and partially collapsing. The commentators shouted simultaneously.

『This...!』

『This is the precursor to the wide-range skill that Kraugel used to defeat Tarma!』

Heaven and Earth Rupture. It was the unique rated skill that Kraugel learned from the

East Continent prior to the National Competition. It wasn't lacking in terms of range or power. It was the strongest attack that dominated the sky and earth.

"Heaven and Earth Rupture."

*Kwa kwa kwa kwang!*

From the sky, heavy lightning bolts rained down and lava rose from cracks in the ground. There seemed to be no way to escape, meaning Grid would be hit hard. The Russian citizens cheered.

"Kraugel won!"

"Russia is first!"

On the other hand, the Korean people were frustrated.

"How to avoid a skill like that...?"

"It seems like the world is tilting..."

It was the moment when the audience ratings of the National Competition reached its peak!

[The effect of the title 'Secret Hero' has been used.]

[You have dispersed the consciousness of the enemies.]

The aggro was turned off.

[The skill 'Influence' has been activated. This effect will last for 10 seconds.]

[Reduces the defense of all enemies within 50m of you by 50%.]

[The skill 'Freely Move' can be used once.]

It was a high level dash skill that avoided all attacks until it reaches the 'desired target' within 200 meters.

*Peeeeeeong!*

Grid used Quick Movements and ran like a lightning bolt. His movement speed was so fast that it left a long afterglow. It wasn't a straight movement. Grid moved from side to side, avoiding the lightning and lava that were in his way.

"...!"

It was like looking at Kraugel. The crowd and viewers were speechless at Grid's phenomenal control.

"Blackening. Blacksmith's Rage. And Linked Kill."

Lasting 50 blows against Kraugel? It was crazy. Now he needed to win!

*Peeng!*

Grid made a decision and swung Iyarugt once.

*Pepeng!*

The second blow.

*Pepepeng!*

The third blow. Kraugel stabbed forward in order to break it. But it was useless. Grid's attack speed was too fast for him to handle and the God Hands also pincer attacked him. This made Kraugel collapse in the process of dodging.

'Too late...!'

*Peeeeeeong!*

In the end, the fourth blow of Linked Kill precisely struck Kraugel. Kraugel chose to give up avoidance and blocked. Of course, it wasn't possible to completely stop it. However, he used Eagle's Descent and pressed down on Iyarugt in order to minimize the damage. However, due to the high attack power from Grid's buffed state, Eagle's Descent couldn't stop Iyarugt's momentum.

*Puooook!*

Kraugel's chest was struck! He had one fifth of his health left, and straightened his staggering posture. Subsequently, White Fang moved upwards in a diagonal manner.

*Chaaeng!*

Grid blocked it and counterattacked. Kraugel also blocked it and repeated a counter-attack.

*Chaaeng!*

*Chaeeeeeng!*

The bodies of the two men gradually rose into the sky as they exchanged blows. It was a phenomenon caused by not resisting the repulsive force that occurred whenever the two swords collided.

"..."

They knew that Kraugel was strong. But this strong? In addition, how was Grid able to pull out Kraugel's full power?

The rankers in the National Competition started to feel the level difference.

'We... We haven't even experienced half of their abilities.'

An entirely different class. The sky called Kraugel was much higher than they thought, and Grid was an impregnable tower, not one that would collapse.

# Chapter 462

*Chaeng!*

*Chaeng!*

Grid and Kraugel's bodies rose into the sky. The blood and sweat coming from the two men scattered, reflecting like starlight.

'His attack power is too strong.'

Kraugel was desperately exchanging blows with Grid, who was in a full buff state. Every time their swords collided, Kraugel twisted the sword's orbit to offset the powerful destructive force, causing a rapid decline in stamina and pain in his wrist.

Above all, the big problem was the psychological pressure. What if his concentration was disturbed and he allowed one of Grid's attacks? The result would be defeat and he wouldn't be able to treat his mother's illness. The tension at the thought of his mother's health caused a huge burden on Kraugel's mental state.

'Definitely...!'

He had to win! Kraugel vowed and his concentration once again began to transcend the category of a human. He raised the passive effect of Keen Senses to the extremes and properly used dual wielding. After blocking Iyarugt with White Fang, he stabbed his dagger in the gap that was exposed.

*Puk!*

*Chaeng!*

*Puk!*

*Chaaeng!*

The number of injuries on Grid started to grow. Blood intermittently covered the mask on his face.



‘It’s unbelievable.’

Grid was surprised. He had the advantage in attack power, attack speed, and stamina, so why was he the only one getting hurt? The Slaughterer’s Eye Patch and Iyarugt gave him the best path, but he never touched Kraugel’s body. It was like grasping at air.

‘This is the sky...’

No matter how hard he tried, he would never be able to reach it. The Grid of the past would’ve resented the natural difference in talent and felt inferior. He would’ve lost his temper. But now it was different. Grid no longer had a sense of inferiority. Grid started to enjoy himself.

‘If I knock you down...!’

Yes, he would prove himself to be the strongest if he defeated Kraugel.

‘I will win the title of the strongest!’

His lack of talent wouldn’t hold onto his ankles. It was a great opportunity to prove that his effort wasn’t small.

“Me!”

*Jjejeong!*

“I will win!”

*Puk!*

Grid shouted as loudly as possible to raise his own morale, but the battlefield was the worst. In fact, he was once again stabbed in the side by Kraugel’s dagger. The OGC station’s commentators, who had the largest number of viewers at the moment, were saddened.

『Ahh... It will end soon.』

『Grid’s really great. We will never forget his actions in allowing the Korean people a new dream.』

『That's right. Grid deserves to be praised forever as the player who raised South Korea from being ridiculed in Satisfy to being able to look at first in the rankings.』

『In the end, Grid is defeated. However, no one should blame him. He fought well.』

It was also alone. The young Satisfy players in Korea watching the match started to burn with motivation.

"I will be strong like Grid."

"I will become Grid's power in the next National Competition."

The desire to stand on the same stage as Grid filled the hearts of the young people. That's right. Just like Grid felt awe and envy toward Kraugel, many young people of South Korea were feeling envy towards him. The past fool who wasn't acknowledged by anyone!

『I don't think God Grid is going to lose.』

The viewers didn't resist all the commentators predicting that Grid would lose. At the time when everyone was overwhelmed by Kraugel's power, some people believed in Grid until the end. One of them was OGC's guest commentator, Peak Sword.

『God Grid won a fight against Kraugel before. No, it wasn't just Kraugel. He has always fought stronger enemies alone, and it's the same this time. Definitely!』

Starting with Peak Sword's excitement.

"Our son will win!"

"..."

Sehee held hands with her parents and prayed for Grid.

"I bet 100,000 gold that Grid will win!"

"One million gold!"

"Then I am all in!"

"Hey, these people. We can't bet on Grid."

The Overgeared members.

"Dammit... We used to mock and harass you, but not anymore. You might never forgive us, but we are all acknowledging and cheering you on now. So please win, Shin Youngwoo!"

The 45th class of the Heroes High School.

"Youngwoo oppa, fighting!"

Sexy Schoolgirl Yerim.

The people who witnessed Grid's process of change believed in Grid until the end and cheered him on. They didn't want Grid's efforts to be in vain. But reality didn't flow according to faith and wishes.

*Puok!*

Grid allowed consecutive dagger strikes and was stabbed in the neck with White Fang.

"...Ah!"

This was the end. The crowd cheered for Kraugel and the people expecting a reversal were saddened. Lael closed his eyes tightly on the stands. He wanted Kraugel to win, but it was also painful to see Grid's defeat.

『Look! Grid still has hope! As seen in the Damian match, he possesses a one time immortal skill!』

During the battle against Damian, Grid survived being hit by magic despite his extremely low health. After that, the commentators were convinced that he had an immortal passive. At this time, a notification window appeared in front of Grid.

[The effect of Evil Spirit's Bloody Tears is activated. Your attack power will increase by 50% for 5 seconds.]

Every time he allowed an attack from Kraugel, he had become more blood-soaked. The Slaughterer's Mask became completely covered with red. This was one of Grid's plans.

"Haaap!"

*Jeeeong!*

"Hup...!"

The sudden rise in Grid's attack power wasn't something that Kraugel could overlook. The moment that he collided with Iyarugt, White Fang severely lost its durability and Kraugel's right arm became numb. The overwhelming difference in strength that occurred suddenly! Kraugel's eyes shook as he couldn't withstand the effects of gravity anymore and fell to the ground.

'A berserk skill?'

A skill that increased attack power as health decreased. Grid was a blacksmith, so how did he have a berserk skill? There was no reason to feel doubts. Once again, it was the power of items!

"Ack...!"

The God Hands started swinging at Kraugel as he fell, causing him to feel pain. His face became shadowed. It was Grid, who was emitting a different type of energy than the God Hands!

"Pagma's Swordsmanship!"

"Super Sensitivity!"

"Linked Wave Kill!"

*Ku kwa kwa kwa kwa! Ku kwa kwa kwa kwa!*

Blood red energy blades poured down like a tsunami! Every one of them was filled with a strong energy that could be called a disaster.

'It will be over if just one hits!'

In addition, he needed to win within seconds after activating Super Sensitivity. The key was to insert the last strike just after Grid's passive ended.

*Suuk.*

Kraugel barely escaped the bombardment of energy blades and widened the distance with Grid. The energy blades followed him to the end, but Kraugel's movements as he used the terrain to destroy them was divine. But Grid was like a wild beast. He didn't care about being hit in the immortal state, so he chased after Kraugel, narrowing the distance again in an instant.

In the end, Kraugel allowed Grid an opportunity to attack.

*Chukak.*

The bloody light barely brushed right past Kraugel's nose. Kraugel barely avoided it thanks to Super Sensitivity and accurately struck at both of Grid's eyes. It was intended to cause the blindness status.

*Supak!*

A white flash aimed accurately towards a teardrop. Right before it reached Grid's eyes, the duration of immortality was 3 seconds and Super Sensitivity was 4 seconds.

*Kaang!*

The God Hands protected Grid from Kraugel's attack.

2.5 seconds, 3.5 seconds.

"Wave."

Grid used Wave and reached Kraugel, but Kraugel escaped again.

2 seconds, 3 seconds.

*Jjejeong!*

The distance once again opened between Kraugel and Grid as Kraugel used the God Hands as a foothold.

"Huraah!"

Grid predicted that Kraugel would run away and threw a spear.

*Puok!*

"Kuk...!"

Kraugel had overlooked this skill and the spear pierced his shoulder. Kraugel rapidly paled while Grid partially recovered some health thanks to Elfin Stone's Ring.

1 second, 2 seconds.

Right here.

*Taack!*

This time, Kraugel rushed towards Grid. He easily dodged the Magic Missiles fired by the God Hands and reached Grid. It was White Light Steps combined with Super Sensitivity.

'Finally.'

This tough fight was over. Kraugel's mother was in front of him, smiling brightly.

*Syuk!*

Kraugel was filled with hope as his sword was about to pierce Grid's neck.

[Braham's soul, which lost a great deal of power from closing the hell door, has woken up from his sleep!]

[The cooldown time of Assimilation is over!]

“Assimilation!”

Grid’s last trump card was used. His hair turned white and his eyes became sharper than usual, causing the hearts of female viewers around the world to throb, while Kraugel’s heart sank.

“Shield.”

*Jjeejeeong!*

A translucent magic barrier blocked Kraugel’s sword. The white haired Grid made a funny expression as Kraugel’s face distorted with shock and despair.

“This is a talent from the heavens. But you’re still young.”

*Hwaruruk!*

The moment a spark formed at Grid’s fingertips.

*Tak!*

Kraugel threw away White Fang and placed his hands on the shield surrounding Grid.

“Crying Tiger.”

“...!”

*Peeng!*

An intangible energy pierced Grid’s chest beyond the shield while the flames from Grid burned Kraugel’s body.

"U-Unbelievable."

“Who won?”

The world fell into chaos as both men turned grey at almost the same time. Was it the sky or the impregnable tower? The results couldn’t be guaranteed until the video was replayed. However, Grid and Kraugel already knew the result.

“Mother...”

Kraugel trembled as tears poured from his eyes.



# Chapter 463

[The duration of immortality is over.]

The worst notification window emerged as Kraugel was about to strike Grid's neck with White Fang. Was he going to lose? But Grid still had a trump card.

[Braham's soul, which lost a great deal of power from closing the hell door, has woken up from his sleep!]

[The cooldown time of Assimilation is over!]

"Shield."

*Jjeejeeong!*

The moment that Assimilation was used, a shield blocked Kraugel's attack and Grid was convinced of his victory. Until Braham opened his mouth.

"This is a talent from the heavens. But you are still young."

'Stop making noise and use a spell!'

Grid shouted, but Braham trusted his shield. He believed it would never be broken and summoned a flame. It wasn't magic of a particular form. It was simply flames made of pure magic power. Grid's mana was almost empty, so it was impossible to use a spell.

'Well, this is enough.'

The man in front of Braham was also in a bad state. A light attack was possible. The moment that Braham smiled.

*Tak!*

Kraugel laid a hand on the shield. It was similar to Regas' technique, who temporarily boosted his body's weight by using its rotational power.

'Don't tell me...!'

Grid and Braham simultaneously became nervous.

"Crying Tiger."

*Peeng!*

An intangible energy passed through the shield and struck Grid's chest. The damage wasn't strong, but Grid had only recovered 400 health from the effect of Spear Shot and Elfin Stone's Ring. Grid was unable to withstand the blow and died immediately. Once again, he couldn't enjoy the effect of Tiramet's Power attached to the Rune of Darkness.

In his final moments, he saw Kraugel's body being burned by the flames.



Kraugel was uneasy throughout the fight against Grid. In the end, would he lose? Would he not be able to treat his mother's illness? Grid was so strong that he made even Kraugel, the ultimate player in the game, have these thoughts.

The ruler of the battlefield, Ares. The Black and White sisters. And Baal's Contractor, Agnus.

Grid was no less skilled than the four people working on Satisfy's central story and wasn't left behind when it came to the possibility of development. In particular, at the end.

"Assimilation."

Kraugel's heart froze as Grid's hair turned white and Blackening was lifted. Grid's white haired version had taken out Yatan's First Servant with Fireball. It was only supposed to be for a certain quest, but this power could be used in PvP? It was outside of Kraugel's scope and he faced a great crisis.

But in the end, he won. Kraugel's Crying Tiger was one step ahead of the white haired Grid's flames. The difference was as thin as a sheet of paper. If Grid hadn't been confident and used the magic immediately after Shield, the result would've changed.

[You have won a battle against a legend.]

[The legendary class, Sword Saint has been obtained.]

[Your level has dropped down to level 1.]

"Mother..."

He felt a surge of emotions. He would be able to free his mother from her suffering. He could repay the love his mother gave him all his life. Once again, he could be called 'Son.' Kraugel trembled as tears poured from his eyes. They were tears of joy.



As a result of the video replay, it was discovered that Grid died before Kraugel. It was a mere difference of 0.1 seconds.

『Only 0.1 seconds... The moment that South Korea and Russia, Grid and Kraugel's fate changed.』

『The winner is Kraugel! Russia has taken first in the overall rankings!』

『It's really disappointing from Grid and South Korea's perspective. If Grid's magic had been 0.1 seconds faster, South Korea would've won first place.』

Indeed, it was really competitive. As a result, Grid was defeated, but the sky fell. Who could possibly label Grid as a loser?

『The title of the sky is no longer exclusive to Kraugel.』

『That's right. Grid also deserves to be called the best.』

『As of this moment, Satisfy has two suns.』

The commentators of various stations started to praise Grid and most of the world was in agreement. However, Grid was different.

'In the end, I lost.'

He realized that he was still lacking to receive that title. But Grid wasn't frustrated. He was glad. It was true that the distance between him and Kraugel was gradually narrowing.

'Next time.'

Next time would be different. At that time, he would win the title of the strongest. Grid pledged with a grin as he gazed at Kraugel.

'Is he this happy to win over me?'

Kraugel was grabbing his chest with tears in his eyes. Grid thoroughly misunderstood the meaning of his tears.

'Rejoicing so much after beating me...'

*Huhuhut!*

Grid was proud despite losing.



1st. Russia (5 gold, 3 silver, 2 bronze)

2nd. South Korea (5 gold, 1 silver)

3rd. United States (4 gold, 4 silver, 6 bronze)

4th. Canada (3 gold, 3 silver, 3 bronze)

5th. Spain (1 gold, 2 silver, 1 bronze)

6th. Japan (1 gold, 3 bronze)

7th. Brazil (1 gold)

8th. United Kingdom (4 silver)

9th. France (3 silver)

Joint 10th place. Argentina, China (2 bronze)

12th. Turkey (1 bronze)

The final rankings for the National Competition was revealed. The United States and Canada, who were strong winning candidates, ended up third and fourth respectively. Most people didn't predict this result. In particular, it was shocking that South Korea, which was evaluated as one of the weakest countries, ended up second in the world.

『South Korea is a very unusual case. Grid alone won five of the six medals.』

『It was also 4 gold medals and 1 silver medal.』

『If I had to pick an MVP for this competition, I would definitely pick Grid.』

Of course, Kraugel's work was also dazzling. The impact alone allowed him to be compared to Grid. However, the person who won more medals was Grid. Few people would disagree if Grid was chosen as the MVP.



The 2nd Satisfy National Competition. The best one month festival held in Paris came to an end. The participants from all over the world stood on the stage for the spectacular closing ceremony. The person with the most spotlight was Grid. A new person who was the best! The second sun! And so on.

Grid had all types of new nicknames and the attention of the media on him was enormous. Beautiful... In particular, glamorous reporters wanted to interview him about the white haired Grid, causing Yura to poke Grid in the side.

“You’re drooling.”

“Heok.”

Unbelievable! He was drooling while the entire world was watching!

‘Why is there D cup...!?’

He had worked hard to manage his image, but this blew away instantly. Grid felt embarrassed and blushed, causing Yura to pull out a handkerchief and wipe at his mouth.

“...”

Really, she was a woman who behaved in misleading ways. The crowd and players from all over the world looked at Grid with jealousy.

“People are misunderstanding because you keep acting like this. Act moderately, or I will start thinking that you like me.”

“...”

Yura’s lips twitched. This was a great chance to confess that she liked Grid. But she couldn’t honestly confess. She had received countless love confessions, but it was awkward and embarrassing because she had never confessed to anyone.

“It’s very lively.”

Peak Sword laughed. It was like looking at pure children when he saw Grid and Yura, so it was fun. Of course, he also felt frustrated. For reference, Peak Sword had also been solo since his mother’s womb. While Yura and Grid’s love affair (?) was causing an uproar, Chairman Lim Cheolho of the S.A. Group climbed onto the stage.

He looked at Grid with an unknown meaning and spoke to the camera.

“Hello? I am the developer and operator of Satisfy, Lim Cheolho. I would like to thank all the staff and players who have worked hard for this competition... Now, I will deliver happy news to all the people watching on their TVs.”

The good news delivered by Lim Cheolho was as followed:

First of all, to commemorate the National Competition, every player in Satisfy would

receive a 10% experience buff. Secondly, additional buffs would be awarded to players who had entered the National Competition. The buffs would depend on their country's ranking.

Some people shouted that it was unfair. Too much benefit was given to the players who won medals in the National Competition. But the purpose of the S.A. Group was to increase the influence of the National Competition. It was reasonable to provide proper compensation so that the 3rd and 4th National Competitions would become bigger.

In any case, the Korean players could look forward to a buff that increased their experience and item acquisition rate by 27% for the next fortnight. As a result, Grid became a true national hero. The Korean players got a chance to grow rapidly thanks to Grid.

Grid won four gold medals and one silver medal, so he obtained four adamantium and one bloodstone as the blacksmith's reward. In addition, a huge sum of 20 billion won was added to his bankbook. It was the advertising fee that the Comet Group deposited.

Once autumn passed. Grid realized that he would be hit with another 38% tax bomb in next year's comprehensive income tax report and shed tears of blood. He tried to comfort himself that the taxes he paid would be used for the country's development, but the billions of won lost in taxes was still too much of a burden. Would he get hair loss again?

After the closing ceremony. Lael approached the worried Grid.

"I have something to say to you."

"...?"



"Hee~~ This is the kingdom of the Water Clan that I heard about. A pretty place? It makes me furious."

"Hihit! Yihihit!"

The Water Clan kingdom, Siren.

Uninvited guests came to the place where Duplicator Euphemina had been staying for several months already. It happened much sooner than Euphemina expected.



# Chapter 464

“What did you want to talk to me about?”

After the closing ceremony.

The Overgeared members gathered at a restaurant near the Eiffel Tower. As a multinational guild, everyone’s skin and eye colors were different, but there was no sense of incongruity when they were together. They looked at each other with trust and affection, seeming like a family.

"Baldy."

"Shut up! I’m not bald, I shaved!"

Of course, there were exceptions such as Pon and Vantner.

"I have brought Kraugel into Overgeared."

Lauel spoke amazed words in the midst of the turmoil. Some of the members were agitated.

"The sky above the sky will join Overgeared?"

“How?”

Pon and Regas asked. Unlike the other Overgeared members, they didn’t know about the plan to recruit Kraugel. Of course, Grid was the same. Lauel started to explain the story to those who don’t know.

“...That is what happened. Thus, we have the right to recruit Kraugel.”

"..."

Lauel told the whole story without any exaggeration. His expression was dignified. Lauel believed that Grid and the Overgeared members would be delighted by the Kraugel recruitment project. However, Grid’s expression wasn’t good. Grid thought for

a moment as he emptied his glass of beer before giving a shocking reaction.

“Don’t recruit Kraugel.”

“...Huh?”

It was unexpected. Why not recruit the best power? Lael and most of the Overgeared members were puzzled.

"We must recruit Kraugel! Kraugel’s blood will flow through the arteries of Overgeared! The Overgeared Guild will be stronger than ever...!"

Lael started to talk about Kraugel’s value, but Grid interrupted.

"Can you force someone to become our colleague?"

Pon added.

“Kraugel is the type of person who has always played the game by himself. Doesn’t everyone know that he hates belonging to a group? Can we obtain his true heart if we recruit him like this? There might be a crack in the relationship, which could be dangerous one day.”

Lael countered.

"People change. Look at us now. The reason we became colleagues wasn’t pure. We joined because there was something we wanted. In the course of fulfilling it, our hearts opened and we became true co-workers. The same is true for Kraugel. He might rebel right now, but someday..."

"No, it’s okay." Grid was adamant. "Not only is he an existence that shouldn’t be caged, we aren’t weak enough that we should be obsessed with him."

Since he started Satisfy, Kraugel had been a solo player and this allowed him to reach the peak. His way of playing was appropriate for him. If he was locked into the framework of a group and changed the way he played, he would no longer be Kraugel. Weren’t there many cases of that in CD games? The enemy would become weak after joining their party!

“Those are just assumptions!"

It was Lael who reacted to the end. Most of the members of Overgeared understood his feelings. This was the opportunity to recruit the strongest power, but it might be missed due to internal opposition. How annoyed would Lael be? Grid saw Lael's heart and spoke openly without hiding anything.

"Lael, I lost to Kraugel."

Kraugel was Grid's goal. He was the sky that Grid wanted to reach. In the end, he failed to reach it.

"Some people might laugh, but I think of myself as Kraugel's rival. I want to continue competing until I someday surpass him."

"...Ah."

Lael realized.

'I... I can never fathom Grid's mind!'

It was very uncomfortable and damaging to the pride to have someone he couldn't defeat under him. Lael understood Grid's position and nodded.

"I understand... I won't make the deal with Kraugel."

Grid asked like he didn't understand.

"Why not?"

"...Didn't you say not to recruit him?"

Grid smiled wickedly at Lael.

"Not recruiting him doesn't mean we can't make a deal."



After the closing ceremony, people's interest in the National Competition started to disperse as other topics became popular in the various media. Kraugel's name disappearing from the list of rankers' shocked the world. Therefore, Kraugel was forced to take refuge in the Russian players' jet after being chased by reporters.

‘Lauel said he would contact me in 30 minutes.’

He would connect to Satisfy for a while. Kraugel connected to Satisfy using the capsule installed in the plane. Then he opened his status window.

Name: Kraugel

Level: 1

Class: Sword Saint

\* Sword type weapons can be used without restrictions.

\* You will bring out the hidden functions of sword type weapons when they are equipped.

\* You can create new sword techniques. The number of times it can be created will increase every time the level of ‘Complete Sword Mastery’ increases.

Title: One who Became a Legend

Title: East Continent’s Pioneer

Title: Troll King’s...

Title:...

...

...

Health: 1,485/1,485

Mana: 100/100

Strength: 50 (+120) Stamina:15 (+50)

Agility: 30 (+60) Intelligence: 10 (+10)

Composure: 10 Indomitable: 10

Dignity: 10 Insight: 10 (+40)

Regeneration: 30

Super Sensitivity: 0.1

‘It’s beyond imagination...’

Kraugel was shocked by the Sword Saint class. His level had fallen to 1 and the skills and stats he worked hard to train had been reset to the beginning. Fortunately, his titles remained and the basic skills and abilities of the Sword Saint were amazing. Russia received a 30% experience buff thanks to being 1st in the overall rankings, so it wouldn’t be difficult to recover his level. In particular, Kraugel’s passive skill Keen Senses disappeared and the originally active Super Sensitivity was changed to a stat.

‘The Super Sensitivity passive...’

It could be considered a passive that could be trained without any limits. In the short term, the performance was weaker compared to the old Super Sensitivity. However, that would change later. If he developed the stat properly, Kraugel would become an absolute person who was always in the Super Sensitivity state. Of course, it was likely that the performance would fall compared to the initial Super Sensitivity when it was an active skill.

*-Kraugel! Can you come out for a while?*

A voice came from outside the capsule when Kraugel was connected to the game. Alexander. The skinhead Alexander. As an extreme nationalist, he originally disregarded Kraugel and showed resentment. Now he was acting as Kraugel’s loyal dog. It was because he had infinite respect for Kraugel, who made Russia the first ranked country.

*-What?*

Alexander explained to Kraugel.

*-That monkey... No, a Korean person said he wanted to meet you.*

*-Who?*

*-G-Grid. Why did he come after losing to you in PvP? What should I do? Should I send him back?*

*-No, wait.*

Kraugel immediately logged out. He knew why Grid had come to see him.

‘Lauel told him the story.’

Now Grid had learned the truth. He came to receive the vow of allegiance. Originally, a group always had a hierarchy. Kraugel smiled bitterly as he emerged from the capsule. Then he witnessed an amazing sight.

"Ugh...!"

“Hnng~~”

At the airplane’s entrance. The Russia players with big physiques were falling helplessly. The reason wasn’t clear. He didn’t know why, but this phenomenon was caused every time Grid’s fingers touched their bodies.

“H-Huaaat~~!”

Another Russia player let out a strange moan when touched by Grid. At the same time, he blushed and looked down slowly...

Omitted.

"W-What the hell is he doing?"

Alexander was terrified and hid his big body behind Kraugel. He was afraid of Grid, who offered ecstasy to his colleagues with just one finger.

“Hello?”

Grid discovered Kraugel and greeted him. Kraugel took off the translator and

responded in Korean.

"It's good to see you. It's only been two hours."

"Isn't your Korean quite good?"

"I can't be poor at my native language."

"Hrmm..."

Grid took off the useless translator and glanced doubtfully at Kraugel. The outline of the body was correct, but Kraugel looked too much like a woman. It was also a pretty woman. Grid looked at the long eyelashes and came to a conclusion.

"Friends."

"...What?"

Kraugel expected Grid to ask him to join Overgeared, so he was baffled by the words. Grid approached him and reached out a hand.

"Let's help each other when it's difficult. In the future, you don't have to fight alone like this."

Grid knew. There were limitations to being alone. Grid anticipated that one day, Kraugel would need his power.

"I'm not inviting you to join the guild. We'll just help each other when it's needed."

"...Why?" Kraugel couldn't believe it. "Why are you treating me so good?"

Why didn't Grid forcefully make him join the guild? It was possible in his position. Why do such a big favor?

Grid replied simply to Kraugel.

"I need a competitor in the future. I want your development. If I fight against you as you become stronger, I will also develop. In the first place, I'm already satisfied with having Piaro in the guild."

"..."

The present Grid was completely different than the one Kraugel met in Reidan. There were no shadows on his face and his eyes were dignified. He had a dependable atmosphere around him. Kraugel felt thrilled and grabbed Grid's big and rough hand.

"I'm glad."

'I will run whenever you call me. And thank you.'

Kraugel swallowed down those words. He thought that Grid would know even if he didn't say it. And Grid also knew.

"Thanking me? Promise me one thing. Every time I call, run over. You are able to treat your mother's illness thanks to Lauel. Shouldn't you return the favor?"

"...I understand."

What was the concept of friends that Grid was talking about? Kraugel felt seriously concerned as Grid patted his shoulders.

"Once your mother recovers, come to South Korea to play. I'll show you around."

"...Yes."

Thank you. Kraugel gave a rare smile, looking more beautiful than ever. Kraugel longed for the health and well-being of all mothers in the world.

On this day. The players who participated in the National Competition left for their home countries. A new adventure was waiting for them.



# Chapter 465

Grid had many challenges left for him to overcome: Aslan, with the Saharan Empire behind him, the man who kept Reidan in check and also falsely accused him of killing Prince Ren. There was also the vampire cities that he needed to fully capture before the war began.

In addition, he had to figure out what the 3rd prince of the Saharan Empire was planning and figure out a way to capture the Behen Archipelago. The whole process was likely to be linked to hell, so he planned to arrange sufficient preparations such as putting effort into raising Yura.

Prior to that, Grid had something to do personally.

‘Smelt the adamantium and bloodstone.’

The moment of making his 15th legendary item was approaching. He would experience further growth with the third special event. According to Lauel, Kraugel had obtained the strongest combat class. However, Grid didn’t think he was lagging behind.

He was able to find a better use of items through this National Competition.

‘Kraugel, the stronger you are, the stronger I will become.’

But before that!

‘First of all, I will move!’

The building that costed him both 10 billion won and 13 months of construction was finally completed. Thanks to the recognition that he developed during the National Competition, inquiries about moving in didn’t cease and the surrounding commercial area began to develop. He heard that the value of the 10 billion won building had actually soared to 15 billion!

‘I am now a top landlord!’

He would receive monthly rent and not have to worry about starving to death for the rest of his life! The throne that nobody could dream about, Grid felt like he was on top of the whole world!

“Father, Mother! In the future, I will protect both of you as well as Sehee!”

Grid confidently swore in front of his family members, who embraced him with tearful eyes. They finally realized that this was the end of hardships and the beginning of happiness. Grid and his family were busy for a while as they moved away from the old house they had been living in for around 30 years.



“Eh~~? Kraugel disappeared from the rankings?”

The Belto Kingdom was a very poor kingdom that offered huge tributes to the Saharan Empire every year.

Few of the two billion players used the Belto Kingdom as their starting point, as it was classified as a remote area due to its geographical distance from the center of the continent and its underdeveloped nature. It was natural for there to be a small number of players.

However, this place recently started to change as it gradually grew stronger by absorbing the weak kingdoms around it. How was this possible when the Belto Kingdom had no funds to train the army? It was the result of the unofficial ranker Ares and his soldiers.

“He finally got a hidden class?”

Ares, who had been organizing the supplies from the enemies, responded to Luck’s cry. Luck made a frustrated expression.

“Ah~~ that person has become stronger, and this is your only reaction? You should be more nervous, more nervous!”

“Why should I be nervous about someone who almost lost to a blacksmith? He was never my opponent in the first place.”

“Hyuu~ isn’t your memory really bad? Didn’t you lose to him?”

“At that time, I was weakened. I would’ve won if my condition was perfect.’

"Hmmm~~ anyway, it is true that he is a tough guy.”

“So what? Should I be shaking with fear?”

"Hyu~~ No, you should keep Kraugel in check. Won’t it be scary if he becomes stronger?”

“Aish, making me care about something like this. Release the kids and take care of it.”

"Ye~~~s!”

The number ‘two billion’ was too big to easily estimate the scale. The best rankers who represented their country in the National Competition? They would be weak against the countless reclusive users scattered across Satisfy.

These hermits all had one goal in common: to become a master. Ares was one of said hermits, and his goal was to become the ruler of the continent! He dreamt of building his own country and someday taking over the Saharan Empire.



The Water Clan kingdom, Siren.

The size of this mysterious kingdom under the sea was quite small. Its population was only 100,000 strong, and the land was similar in size to Reidan. There were few hunting grounds and quests, so the number of players became scarce.

However, this place was heaven for Siren’s first discoverer, Euphemina. Thanks to the title ‘Friend of the Water Clan,’ she easily accumulated affinity with the water clan, and was able to experience many hidden episodes. Four months ago, she received a hidden quest.

[Upcoming Destruction]

★ Hidden Quest ★

The heart of the water clan contains enormous magic power.

The prophet 'Miong' has prophesied that evil humans will invade Siren for this purpose.

You have a connection with the water clan through the disciple of a great magician, Mumud.

Defend Siren against the unknown enemies!

Quest Clear Condition: Protect Siren from enemy invasion.

Quest Failure Condition: More than 70% of Siren is destroyed or Siren's population is reduced by more than 40%.

Quest Clear Reward: Acquire the title 'Defender of Siren.' Acquire Mumud's Spellbook. MAX affinity with the water clan's royal family.

While Euphemina didn't know what effect the title 'Defender of Siren' had, since it was a title obtained from saving a kingdom, its effects certainly wouldn't be low. Euphemina judged that it would show off a tremendous performance. More than that, Euphemina was expecting a lot from Mumud's Spellbook.

Mumud, the disciple to the legendary magician Braham. Several documents testified that Mumud might've been a better magician than Braham. It was natural that Euphemina was expecting a lot from Mumud's Spellbook.

'Finally, maximum affinity with the royal family.'

Over the years, Euphemina had been steadily building up affinity with the water clan's king, Maxong. She needed to be friendly with Maxong in order to obtain his tears, and the result was successful. But the other princes were a problem. The conservative princes were unfriendly towards humans and many clashes occurred.

What if she defended Siren and the affinity reached the peak? All of the princes would show a favorable attitude to Euphemina and it could be an opportunity to establish an alliance with Overgeared and Reidan.

‘I must keep watch.’

Two months before the National Competition, Euphemina reported the quest to Grid and he promised to actively help her. It was the day when Euphemina sent a whisper to Grid and he made a meaningful smile. But there was a problem.

‘The invasion is faster than expected!’

The invasion happened one month earlier than the prophesied date, meaning Grid’s support would be delayed.

‘Grid said that he would send troops three weeks later...!’

She needed to hurry. Euphemina hurriedly sent a whisper to Grid.

*-Grid!*

[The target isn’t connected.]

“What?”

Originally, Grid was someone who always connected to the game except when he was sleeping. Now was the time when Grid should be awake. Then why wasn’t he connected? The confused Euphemina sent another whisper, but the result was the same.

‘Did something happen?’

It was a desperate situation. Euphemina felt worry instead of resentment towards Grid, who was currently absent. As a member of Overgeared, she had much respect and adoration for Grid.

*-Lauel!*

Euphemina hurriedly sent a whisper to Lauel. Was he carrying out a heavy workload again as soon as the National Competition was over? Lauel replied in a powerless

voice,

*-Yes... Tell me, our hidden gem, Euphemina.*

Euphemina shouted urgently,

*-Send support to Siren...!*

*Lick!*

“Kyak?!”

Something rough, soft, and sticky licked Euphemina’s white cheeks. Euphemina screamed in horror at the uncomfortable feeling.

“Hihit! Yihihihit!”

An unidentified woman with round eyes like a frog placed her face close to Euphemina.

“You! Did you lick my cheek just now?”

Euphemina stared at the woman with a long tongue with a disbelieving expression.

“Hiit! Hihit! Soft!”

“I feel bad.”

Euphemina frowned and immediately used magic. Judging by the current situation, it was normal to attack without asking any questions.

“Aqua Throne!”

It was the spell of the water clan’s 1st Prince Paong, who had excellent magical talent. The S-class magic was the strongest magic to use against a single enemy. However...

“Hiit! Yihihihit!”

*Peeng!*

The woman with round eyes smiled strangely and floated. The user with an ID of 'Black' faced Aqua Throne head on and wielded sharp claws at Euphemina.

"Bah!"

Euphemina was the first of two billion users to earn an epic hidden class because of her experience, skills, and effort. In particular, since becoming a Duplicator, she had seen many great battles in the pursuit of high rankers. It meant she wasn't someone who easily allowed an enemy's frontal attacks. She avoided the attack of the woman and decided to take the situation seriously.

'Perhaps she is wearing armor and artifacts with high resistance to the water attribute?'

It was a testament to the fact that the enemies were fully prepared when invading Siren.

*-Send assistance to Siren...!*

Euphemina once again sent a whisper to Lael, only to see a terrible notification window.

[You have failed to send a whisper!]

[The 'Chaos Field' is blocking contact with the outside world!]

"Ha, you are really prepared."

They prepared many things in order to carry out the surprise attack. Euphemina pulled out a new duplicated skill as she stared at the black pendant hanging between Black's curves.



"Brother! Evil humans have broken through the outer wall and entered the city! They are trampling on our homes and the people!"

1st Prince Paong was outraged by the words of 3rd Prince Gulong.

“This is all due to that human female called Euphemina!”

That cursed human found Siren, making it the target of greedy humans. He cursed with resentment as he ordered the army to take out their spears and orbs.

“Go and fight! Defend our kingdom and its people against the enemy!”

"Ohhhh!"

Since the loss of the princess years ago, King Maxong had locked himself away. Therefore, it was up to Paong to raise the morale of the soldiers. But war wasn't something that could be won just by enthusiasm. The human army that invaded Siren was very strong. The soldiers weren't able to oppose them.

In particular, the white-haired woman who was like a ghost. Even Paong, who was capable of both magic and using the spear, wasn't her opponent.

"The god of the waves has abandoned us...!"

Why did he allow the invasion of the enemies? The terrible screams and the sight of their family and colleagues dying in front of their eyes...

“It's good that we were chosen as the vanguard. It is true that Lauel's eyes are excellent. He plays an active role in the lord's absence.”

“Hey! Stop talking nonsense and lie down! The wyvern can't maintain its balance!”

“Wow... This is almost a Vantner-level troll.”

Five people rode on Huroi's wyvern and were crossing the endless ocean. Huroi, Peak Sword, Pon, and Regas. In addition, Blood Warrior Katz.

At the same time.

“Ha... It is hard.”

Grid was busy moving. He didn't hear the ringtone of the phone that he had placed in the corner. In the center of Grid's new room, the diamond capsule from the Comet



Group flashed and stood out.

# Chapter 466

Empress Marie.

The mother of the 4th prince, she had the ambition to place her son on the imperial throne. After Empress Aria's death and captivating the emperor's heart, she built up a strong relationship with the nobles and reorganized the Red Knights into her own limbs.

At one time, the Red Knights were judged to be weaker than the Red Knights of the previous generations. But now? Quite the opposite. The current knights receive the instructions of the enlightened Sword Duke Limit and had the power of a great swordsman. It was no surprise that the Red Knights of the modern world were judged to be much better than the past knights.

Thanks to that, Marie's position increased further. Whatever her intentions, she brilliantly trained the Red Knights, making the emperor more favorable towards her.

Originally, Marie should've been happy. However, it was actually a headache. Ever since the Five Pillars were obtained, the emperor recognized the Red Knights as 'usable tiles' again. The number of tasks the Red Knights received from the emperor gradually increased, causing frequent gaps in Marie's armed forces.

'Juander... I know that you love me, but it's impossible for me to control you.'

He wasn't the emperor of an empire for nothing. It wasn't easy for him to be deceived by his heart. No matter how hard she tried, she couldn't completely get him under her thumb. She felt a sense of crisis since Asmophel was kidnapped by someone, and created a new group as a defensive instinct.

She would use dogs that were only loyal to herself, out of reach of the emperor and other nobles.



Once every four months, two full moons would overlap in one night. When the coastal waters of Brinichi experienced a low tide, a secret path would be revealed. A purple road leading into the deep abyss of the sea. It headed towards Siren. That's right. Originally, Siren was a place that could only be entered once every four months.

However, since it was released by Euphemina, numerous players visited there and succeeded in finding several new paths. Now Siren became a place that could be visited at any time.

"Is it really there?"

Rab. Based on the speed of the wyvern, it was a place that could be reached by flying for two hours from Reidan's desert. Katz gulped as he confirmed the gigantic whirlpool swirling in the centre. They had to fly into that whirlpool to enter Siren? Katz couldn't understand it.

"If we fall down there, won't we 100% die?"

Surely these guys weren't trying to kill him because they disliked him? Katz didn't trust his colleagues because he had just joined the team. He couldn't believe people due to the environment that he grew up in. He fought against his blood brothers and sisters over who would become the successor.

For Katz, trusting humans wasn't easy.

"I don't know why you're so timid."

As a descendant of an independent fighter, Peak Sword hated Japanese people who made racist remarks like Alexander of Russia. Fortunately, Katz didn't mind his tone. He didn't forget his mistake of ignoring and criticizing the Korean people in the past. Katz might have a selfish personality, but he wasn't the type to deny his mistakes.

"I understand why you hate me. I want to apologize for my attitude and remarks in the past."

"...Eh?"

Peak Sword was embarrassed by Katz' unexpected reaction. The Katz that he knew

was a bastard. He didn't show such a mild attitude in the past.

'Isn't he a bad guy?'

How should he respond? Katz kicked the butt of the worried Peak Sword.

"Why aren't you apologizing?"

"Ah, this X!"

Peak Sword fell into the whirlpool that was the entrance and Katz checked to see if he had died or not. Pon and Regas laughed like they found it funny. Huroi watched the four crazy people and realized again.

'Normal people are rare in Overgeared. I should stay alert so that Grid isn't damaged.'

Huroi was someone whose specialty was talking about parents. Looking at it objectively, he was the most garbage person in Overgeared.



Water clan. Their physical characteristics were very similar to humans. They looked like humans apart from the gills on their shoulders and arms, as well as the sparkling scales on their thighs. It was easy to think of them as humans who could live in water.

However, their strength and magic power were several times higher than normal humans and the possibility of development was high. If they didn't have the fatal weakness of low fertility and not being able to live long on land, they would've built a civilization that would've surpassed humanity.

"I found a means of harnessing the magic power accumulated in their hearts. Go to Siren right now and obtain as many hearts as possible... No, take them all."

White was one of the best users of Blood Carnival. Half a year ago, she joined the Rose Knights who served Empress Marie and had been loyal to Marie ever since. Marie was one of the few people who could satisfy her desires.

"It's bad luck not being pretty."

White reminisced about Marie's explanation and command while looking around

Siren. She noticed a sand castle rising in the center of the beautiful underwater kingdom.

Escente laughed at the sight of the water clan being killed as they fled.

"It's rare to have beauty. Do you think the water clan are stupid because they're fish? Why build a castle with sand?"

Escente was a member of Blood Carnival like White. But he had nothing to do with Marie or the Rose Knights. He could participate in this expedition because White shared the quest with him.

"One heart is 80 gold... 100 hearts can be converted into 7,000 dollars."

"It's 70,000 dollars if it is 1,000 hearts! Kukuk! This isn't a triple S quest! It's a very lucrative quest!"

In addition to Escente, many Blood Carnival players participated in this expedition. As many as 30 people. Around one third of Blood Carnival was gathered in Siren. Blood Carnival was a group specializing in combat and slaughter, so the capabilities of 30 of them gathered at once was beyond the imagination.

They'd also hired mercenaries or gathered colleagues, so there were close to 1,000 people. The average level was 233! The seven guilds? Overgeared? Those groups of people couldn't even give them business cards. The Blood Carnival people were proud and strong.

The water clan soldiers who weren't used to war were just prey in front of them.

*Seokeok!*

Siren City.

After killing an elderly man shivering on one side, Escente laughed as he defeated two soldiers who ran over aggressively in succession.

"Easy, easy! Really easy! Their levels are too low! Instead of 1,000, I will catch one million!"

The average level of the thousands of citizens were around 100, while the soldiers had

an average level of 180. One variable was being able to use water attribute magic, but that had already been expected. It wasn't much of a threat since they wore items to increase resistance to the water attribute as much as possible.

Water clan. They were weak and easy prey worth 80 gold each.

Blood Carnival and their army were filled with excitement as they started the slaughter. The Siren Kingdom's beautifully made city of water and sand became tinged with blood instantly.

3rd Prince Gulong arrived at the battlefield late and cried out.

"Wicked humans...!"

The water clan weren't aggressive. They knew satisfaction and didn't easily covet things. For them, the human race who didn't care about deceiving, stealing, or killing others was a target of disgust.

"Why? Why do you come into the depths of the ocean to invade and slaughter us? Even the women and children who can't resist...!?"

Gulong swung a scimitar at Escente. Escente was surprised as he blocked the attack. It was because after the sword exchange, Gulong leaned forward and knocked against Escent with his rock-hard shoulder. He wasn't merely a fighter, but a warrior capable of tactics.

"Ugh."

Escent was hit in the chest and flew far away, but got up immediately. His mouth twisted in an ugly manner.

"Does it really mean anything to catch a fish? This damn fish!"

"Disgraceful person!"

Gulong's movements became more aggressive as he was provoked. It was stronger and quicker due to maximizing the effects of fast swordsmanship, but it also left gaps. Escente counterattacked with a shield and struck Gulong's jaw.

"Aha! It is easy to go against a stupid bastard!"

Gulong was a named NPC. If Escente could catch this NPC, wouldn't he receive at least 100,000 gold? The greedy Escente started to push at Gulong. However, Gulong was stronger than he thought. The third advancement Escente couldn't knock him down and was eventually driven to the defensive.

"Somebody help!"

Escente belatedly realized and shouted urgently, but there was no one to help him. The Blood Carnival was merely a group created to share information that was beneficial to one another. There was no desire to help each other. If there wasn't the minimum of rules, they would've already stabbed each other in the back.

"Block with your shield before you die! That's what you get for being too greedy!"

"Kyakyak! Look at that unseemly form! Pathetic!"

Escente's companions mocked rather than help him.

"Son of a bitch...!"

After passing through this crisis, Escente wanted to pass on the aggro to the others. But this damn Gulong showed no gaps. At least three third advancement classes working together would be needed to raid him.

'Why am I facing this monster...?'

He had only collected 27 hearts. He only got 2,160 gold and the loss would be too big if he died.

'I'm ruined!'

The moment Escente was feeling frustration.

"Kyaaack!"

"Aah! Mother! Father!"

Blood Carnival and their army started to increase the pace of their slaughter. They entered the locked houses and killed the people hiding inside, irrespective of gender or age. Screaming women and crying children. They didn't care about the pain and

sadness. They wouldn't have joined Blood Carnival or accepted this quest if they worried about such things in the first place.

"Stop! Stop right now!"

Gulong couldn't bear to see the innocent people being cruelly murdered. Escente stabbed a sword in Gulong's side and shouted.

"Hahat! Looking away during a battle!"

"Ugh!"

Gulong realized that the situation was desperate. The number of his soldiers was ten times more than the number of humans, but numbers had no meaning, considering the strength of the humans. One of the strongest warriors of the water clan couldn't help because he was tied up by one human.

'Brother...!'

1st Prince Paong was isolated among humans and seemed to be in a crisis. As the prophet Miong said, was god abandoning them? The moment that Gulong closed his eyes, waiting for the human to hurt him...

*Kwajajajak!*

A flash fell from the sky like a lightning bolt and struck Escente's head. It was an unexpected blow. The skill ignored defense, and Escente, who fell into a stunned state, turned his eyes in the direction it came from. Then he saw a man.

"A beautiful river of blood."

*Ssik.*

The ID of the laughing man was Katz. His smile was tinged with insanity. Compared to Escente and other members of Blood Carnival, he seemed the most insane.

"Blood Warrior...?"

*Kuoooooh!*



The blood of the water clan on the battlefield slowly rose into the sky, a strange, cruel, and beautiful sight that enchanted people.

## Chapter 467

A transparent outer wall surrounded all of Siren. Beyond that, the deep sea views inspired awe in the viewers. However, Katz' present appearance was more surprising than the scenery.

"Blood Warrior...! What are you doing here?"

Escente overcame the stunned state in just one second and shouted while taking a potion.

Katz snorted.

"A worthless person like you is pretending to be a landlord. Why should I tell you my reason for coming here? Who are you in the first place?"

"This crazy guy! Why are you attacking someone you don't know?"

Escente felt resentful of Katz' attitude before suddenly realizing.

"Aha! That's right! You're trying to make money here!"

Siren was a kingdom lacking hunting grounds and quests. There was only one reason why Katz, a high ranker, would come to this place where even level 100 users were reluctant to visit. Escente was sure of it.

"Yes...! You received the quest from White too! You came here to hunt the water clan people!"

Strictly speaking, they were on the same side. So why was he hit?

"You lousy bastard! You want to obtain the money from the water clan on your own!"

Escente was confident of his plausible reasoning. Katz thought it was cute.

"I'm moving for money? Kukuk! That's a fresh idea."

'Ah!'

Wasn't he someone with money? Katz reminded them that he was the son of Japan's leading conglomerate.

"If that's the case... Then you came here because...!?"

"That's right. I came here on the side of the water clan. As Grid's servant."

"...Servant?" (Raws is a slang word)

What? It was a unique Japanese term that Escente couldn't understand. However, he could infer it from the current context.

'Katz has joined Overgeared? Then the Overgeared Guild came to save Siren?'

How did this happen? Did White know about this? But he couldn't afford to think too deeply.

*Kwa kwa kwa kwa kwa!*

The shed blood from the brutally murdered water clan. It became a stream of blood that flew around Katz as a living snake. It was a very quick attack that made Escente feel surprised and desperate. As a result, he easily avoided it. The trajectory of the blood flow wasn't complicated, so he could adapt quickly.

*Kwa kwak!*

*Kwa kwa kwa kwa kwak!*

Straight, right angle, and straight line. The blood flow moved simply compared to the terrible momentum behind it. The targets weren't hit and only the ground was broken. In the course of avoiding the bloodstream, Escente was brought to the side of his colleagues.

'Bah! This is nothing... Wait?'

Wasn't this too easy? Soul Predator Seuron, Ruler of the Battlefield Ares, and Blood Warrior Katz. These three were considered dangerous people who should never be met on a battlefield. On a battlefield where an enormous amount of blood was shed,

Katz' skills were enormous.

Escenté predicted the worst outcome.

'Don't tell me...!'

Maybe moving near his colleagues while avoiding the bloodstream was Katz' intentions? The moment that ominous thought occurred.

*Pepeng!*

*Kwa kwa kwa kwang!*

The bloodstream suddenly exploded, swallowing up Escenté and his colleagues.

"Kukuk! Small fries!"

A dark smile appeared on Katz' face. As the Blood Carnival members and their army were screaming from the pain, Katz hummed happily like a psychopath. He pulled out a sword and moved among the enemy.

"Thank you for your help, but... What is with your happy expression while killing? Do you enjoy slaughtering humans?"

"..."

Originally, Katz' personality meant he would've ignored the question from a NPC. But now he was a member of Overgeared and he knew that Grid respected NPCs. Grid was a person who even married a NPC!

"...Hrmm."

Katz had to consider Grid's position and the image of the guild. He kindly answered Gulong's question.

"That's right. Is there anything in the world as entertaining as fighting and killing?"

"Wow..."

The faces of Gulong and the water clan soldiers turned white. It was the moment when

the water clan people became more prejudiced and distrustful towards humans. It was a misfortune caused by Katz' unnecessary kindness.



Euphemina. She had an appearance like a cute girl and was called the hidden gem of Overgeared. She was almost obscure because she didn't have any outside activities, but she was actually one of the best powers in the team. She was active in various fields due to duplicating skills, and she always had the greatest combat power. Therefore she was considered a guardian angel of Overgeared.

Of course, this was on the premise that 'top level skills were duplicated in large quantities.' In this complete state, even Grid called her OP and was afraid of her. In fact, she had the power to smash Faker in the past. She even managed to fight with Piaro.

The current Euphemina was in top shape. It was possible because she had received the hidden quest from the prophet Miong for the last half a year. In the meantime, Euphemina had duplicated the skills of high ranking players. She didn't doubt that she was the strongest.

But this battle was difficult.

Black.

The woman, who had a mature body that Grid was partial to, was extraordinarily agile. It was so fast that she couldn't follow Black with her eyes. It was impossible to hit her without targeted skills. Euphemina invoked one of the S-grade spells that she had saved, Giant's Embrace, and blocked the sword coming towards her.

"Fire Hell!"

*Hwaruruk!*

Tall pillars of fire appeared in an 8 meter area around Euphemina. It was wide area magic. There was no better means to neutralize an enemy's swiftness than wide area magic. In the end, Black was burned. She tried to retreat from the range of the Fire Hell, but it was already too late. Euphemina completed the chant for Storm Gravity Field immediately after Fire Hell.

*Kududuk! Kwaduk!*

There was a strange sound and Black's body plummeted to the ground. She was crushed by the gravity field that had increased by dozens, hundreds of times.

"Hihit!"

Was it desperation after sensing defeat? Black burst into laughter. Her body was swallowed up by a storm and Euphemina fired several more fire arrows at her. Then Black turned to grey as she died.

'5 minutes and 31 seconds...'

Euphemina was tied up by Black for that long. In this process, eight skills had been consumed. Euphemina couldn't help puffing up both cheeks like a squirrel.

"Really strong."

Black wasn't inferior to the strongest people in Overgeared. Where was this strong person hiding in the meantime? Euphemina questioned as she prepared to move to the center of the battlefield, only to look like she saw a ghost.

"Hiit! Yihihit! How is a cute little girl like you not known to the world? I will ask my sister!"

"...?"

Black. The person who turned grey had once again appeared in front of Euphemina. It was without a single injury!

"Twins?"

It couldn't be, because the ID was exactly the same! Euphemina's beautiful red eyes shook. It was just like the first time she met Grid!



*Peng!*

*Pepepepeng!*

Siren, which had been peaceful for thousands of years, had turned into a battlefield in only 15 minutes. The city was already being devastated. There were continuous explosions as humans destroyed the civilization built in Siren and indiscriminately massacred the people.

"Stop...! Please! Please stop!"

1st Prince Paong. He was one of the strongest warriors of the water clan and was desperately resisting. He tried to beg. But it was wishful thinking. The overall power gap was so severe that the human atrocities were beyond imagination.

"P-Prince..."

"Yaong! Myoong!"

The young knights who grew up with him since childhood, as well as the middle-aged knights and magicians who were his teachers. They died one by one to the humans.

"Despicable...! Wicked humans!"

Shielding the people! Some might think he was foolish and laugh. But the water clan couldn't allow their own people to be hurt. By defending the ordinary residents against the enemies, the soldiers were attacked one-sidedly and easily collapsed.

White found it funny.

"Fools."

"You are the devil!"

The furious Paong rushed towards White. He first needed to get rid of the human female holding up him. But White was too strong. Even Paong, one of the strongest warriors of the water clan, couldn't go against her.

*Teong!*

She blocked his spear with her bloated belly.

*Peeok!*

Her forearm hit Paong in the face. She had a weight of 2 tons and was a master of fighting, knowing how to use her physical characteristics properly.

"T-This...!"

"I will praise you for not comparing me to a pig."

White smiled and blew a kiss at Paong in a creepy manner. Paong stiffened and White frowned.

"What is with that look? Do you also not like me for being fat and ugly?"

*Peeok!*

The angry White's gigantic fist struck Paong's face once more. Paong couldn't believe it. How could a human without a weapon be so strong? He was feeling confused when he heard somebody's voice.

"A martial artist who knows how to properly distribute their weight."

A clear and clear voice. The owner of the voice without any darkness sounded convinced.

"What are you?"

Paong expressed hostility as a human male approached and held out his hand. His distrust and hatred for humans had reached the peak. Paong pointed his spear at the human male, Regas, who held out his hand with a sad expression to the end.

"Why..." The sadness in the clear eyes turned to anger. "Why do they have to taste this pain and sadness?"

Regas' always laughing eyes turned fierce. He glared at the white haired White.

"Don't look at me like that...! It isn't a sin to be fat! I'm someone who will be fat even if I only drink water!"

*Peeng!*

White talked nonsense as she struck Regas' fist. At this moment, Regas realized.



‘I’m not her opponent...!’



“I have a question.”

Beast human Toon paid a monthly rent and moved to the 5th floor of Grid’s building. He was helping Grid move in return for moving in without a deposit.

“Why don’t you hire a moving company to carry your things?”

Grid replied while carrying a box.

“Save money. Don’t you know how expensive labor costs are these days?”

“Wouldn’t it be much better for you to play the game during the time it would take for you to move everything?”

Grid’s value was astronomical. The revenue he could earn from playing the game for one hour was beyond the imagination of the general public. No, his name recognition was so great that he could make money just from saying ‘Comet Group’ on the Internet.

“Ah...!” Grid was frustrated. “Dammit...! I have been living as a poor man for so long that my sense of economics is strange!”

He was having trouble adjusting properly. Toon handed a small booklet to the tearful Grid. It was the instructions for the diamond class capsule given to Grid by the Comet Group.

"Leave the finishing up to me and go play."

“Y-Yes... Thank you.”

Grid rushed to his room. There was anticipation in Toon’s eyes.

“How much stronger will you become?”

Toon was astounded when he discovered the capsule that Grid had been using during the moving process. The capsule used by Grid was released in the early days and was the infamous lowest priced entry-level capsule that had the ‘worst assimilation rate.’

Meanwhile, the diamond capsule was a top rated model. It was 150 times more expensive than the capsule Grid used, and its performance was overwhelming. It was incomparable to the intermediate capsules supplied to players in the National Competition.

“Don’t forget that life is about items.”

Toon laughed and called the moving center.

# Chapter 468

"Wow... Isn't this completely different from what I expected?"

"Yes, this is serious."

Huroi, Peak Sword, and Pon entered Siren. They climbed onto the walls of sand and frowned as they looked at the battlefield. The level of the players who invaded Siren was so high that it exceeded the range assumed.

"There are 1,000 of them. The average level is in the mid 200s."

"Of those, around 30 are third advancement classes. This isn't at the level of rabble. They're specialized in combat."

The words were surprisingly casual. No, they weren't enjoying it as the players slaughtered the people and soldiers of Siren. The eyes of the three people were observing the movements, equipment, and skills of the enemies when they noticed something in the center of the battlefield.

"Eh?"

"Regas is being pushed?"

"White? Who's that?"

Regas had entered the battlefield first with Katz. Pon and the others weren't concerned about him. Who was Regas? He was a talented person who fought against Damian in PvP. If Kraugel and Grid were classified as SSS-grade, Regas was SS-grade. In other words, he was strong. He could dance naked on the battlefield and it was still unlikely he would die from an enemy.

Thus, Pon's group weren't worried about him. But what was this?

White. A fat woman with an unfamiliar ID was completely overwhelming Regas. She was better than Regas in stats, skills, and control, forcing Regas on the defensive. It was a level where he was being beaten. In other words, White was a monster on the

level of Kraugel.

“Where has a woman like that been hiding?”

The first time Kraugel became known to the world. People were shocked at how strong a player could be. They thought Kraugel was an NPC. Now there was White. She showed a shocking presence the first time she appeared in the world, just like Kraugel.

“...The world is wide.”

*Shake shake.*

Pon's body trembled. Was it from fear and tension? Of course, he felt such emotions. But he was feeling more jubilant. Pon was pursuing the peak. In order to become stronger, he had a tendency to crave fighting the strong. Just like Regas, who was laughing as he fought White. For them, White was a new challenge and a platform for growth.

“I will join Regas. You should take care of the rest.”

"There are no small fries here." Peak Sword grabbed Pon's shoulder, reminding him that the enemies were strong. "I understand your heart, but please put up with it. What we have to do now is reduce the number of enemies as much as possible while Regas is tying up that monster's feet."

“Peak Sword is right. It's our job to keep the damage to the water clan as minimal as possible until the reinforcements arrive. Forget your personal matters.”

“Cough...”

Pon recovered his cool thanks to Peak Sword and Huroi, pulling out a spear. He regretted his greed and used Rail Spear.

"Isn't it okay to throw this to help Regas?"

The muscles of Pon's right arm swelled and made a strange sound. Peak Sword and Huroi held their tongues as they saw Pon's arm twisted at an angle that seemed impossible.

‘That looks terrible.’

There were skills that caused pain in exchange for their use. There were also skills that caused a loss of health and physical defects. Among them was Pon's Rail Spear. Pon had to pay a heavy penalty in exchange for using Rail Spear. Instead, the effect was amazing.

*Peeeeeeong!*

Huroi and Peak Sword gulped a few times as they watched. Pon's Rail Spear flew towards White, who was 300 meters away. It was a skill that was impossible to avoid, causing White to let out a scream of pain as her back was pierced. Thanks to this, Regas was able to breathe and he raised a thumb in thanks.

"Wow. That idiot about fighting thanked you for helping him."

"Yes. I thought he would be mad about the interference."

"That girl is really strong."

Tension started to appear on the faces of the three men. They finally faced the seriousness of the situation. Some of the Blood Carnival members slaughtering the water clan turned to look at them.

"Pon!"

"Peak Sword!"

"Why are these Overgeared people...?"

"They're trying to interfere with us!"

Their position was exposed in exchange for helping Regas and they missed the chance of a surprise attack. The three people exchanged looks as they were targeted by the enemy and then started their own actions.

"Our future missus Yura is prettier!"

The orator Huroi boosted morale with sweet words.

"Draw Sword."

*Piing.*

The Ideal Longsword emitted a white light inside the sheath made by Grid.

"Sudden."

*Kwa kwa kwa kwang!*

Most of the players heading over here, except the third advancement users, died from the blow.

"Phew."

Pon was impressed by Peak Sword's strike and rode a white horse. His spear reached the bottom of the cliff in an instant, and every time he moved in a straight line, two or three enemies died. The water clan people who were saved thanked the group with tears of appreciation. Pon's eyes sharpened as he saw a young child who wouldn't leave the body of his dead mother.

"Fall into misery."

"Crazy...! Stop him!"

As everyone knew, strength was relative. Just as Pon saw White as a monster, the Blood Carnival users and their army saw Pon as a monster.



"I've seen an immortal skill, but this is the first time I've seen a resurrection skill. Is it a class trait? Or the effect of an item or title? I very much covet it."

"Hiit! Yihihihit!"

The first fight took 4 minutes and 31 seconds, while the second fight took 5 minutes and 20 seconds. Euphemina barely managed to overpower Black and placed a hand on Black's head. It was a small and soft hand. There was a good scent. But Black could feel it. The stench of death was covered by this sweet fragrance.

*Peeok!*

[Retribution]

A C-grade spell. Unusually, the power of this spell varied according to the distance at which it was used. It had the strength of a B-grade spell when used in close range. Euphemina identified that Black's head was smashed and that she'd died, before taking a deep breath.

"Resurrecting twice is impossible."

She received a whisper from Huroi that he arrived in Siren. Euphemina wanted to quickly join her colleagues and minimize the damage to the water clan. However...

"Hiit! Yihihit! You, are you getting weaker?"

"...Eh."

Black, whose head had been blown away, appeared in front of Euphemina in a perfect state. Perhaps it wasn't a simple resurrection skill, but a higher level technique.

"You're just like a cockroach."

Euphemina cried out as she once again attacked Black with magic. At the same time, an explosion occurred that sent shock waves in every direction, destroying a building. Euphemina's quest wasn't just to protect the people of Siren, but the facilities as well.

Euphemina started to feel nervous. Her skills, mana, and stamina were being rapidly consumed, causing her to think about Grid. Euphemina blushed and shook her head.

'This isn't about any feelings. I was just reminded of that guy.'

"Hiit? Uhit?"

Euphemina was blushing alone in the midst of battle. Black looked at her strangely. She was being treated as strange by a crazy person. Euphemina's battle concentration rose because of the unpleasant feeling.



"30 unofficial rankers...? And sun-grade users?" Lauel analyzed the information arriving from the advance team and was convinced. 'Blood Carnival.'

A force superior to the seven guilds. No, maybe they were comparable to Overgeared. The group that invaded Siren this time held a large number of unofficial rankers.

'I didn't want to be hostile to such a group.'

Blood Carnival was a group that only pursued money and fun, not knowing common sense or morality. It was obvious that becoming hostile to them would be tiring in many ways. Jishuka saw Lauel's troubled expression and gave an alluring smile.

"Don't worry. If we handle this perfectly, they'll be so afraid of us that they won't bother us again."

Lauel laughed heartily. "That's correct. We have to smash them so that they won't become hostile to us anymore."

Unlike his words, Lauel was feeling uncomfortable. White was at the level of a sun.

'It would've been nice if I brought Faker.'

To be honest, Lauel judged that him and the first team could save Siren with Euphemina. Therefore, he only brought eight members with him. The reason he thought it would be easy? It was because the force invading Siren were 'players.' He considered them to be at the level of an average player.

However, he was mistaken. It was unexpected that the worst group out of two billion users, Blood Carnival, would be involved.

'It will be hard. If only Grid was here...'

Why didn't he pick up his phone? Lauel was sighing when a guild notification window popped up.

[Master 'Grid' is connected.]





The structure of a virtual reality game was very simple. The player transmitted brain waves to the server and the server implemented the movements of the player based on the brain waves. The reaction in Satisfy was slightly slower than it was in reality.

Let's say it was 0.1 second. But the worst and cheapest capsule that Grid had been using for over two years was 0.3 seconds late. It was an early model and had technical limitations. Grid had never shown interest in the capsule itself and didn't consider it important. He didn't think about the 0.3 second delayed reaction time and used the existing capsule.

Then he felt something in the 2nd National Competition. Fast reactions. As soon as he thought about stretching out his hand, it moved. When he tried to say something, it instantly popped out. It was a subtle difference, but it was hard to adapt to for a while.

And today.

"Heok."

Grid experienced a new world. His body moved like it did in reality. There wasn't the slightest disparity between thinking and speaking. He was connected to Satisfy, but why did he feel like it was reality?

"T-This...!" Grid was filled with joy as he recalled the 'best sync rate' that was stated in the instructions of the diamond capsule. "I can please Irene even more!"

He could move his waist more quickly and...

Omitted.

"What?"

*Lululala~*

Grid was humming as he headed to Irene's room when he suddenly stopped. A whisper arrived from Lauel.

## Chapter 469

*-Grid, come to Siren right now.*

*-Why Siren?*

He wanted to please Irene! Was there another husband in the world who thought so much about his wife? Grid was rushing forward when he stopped in place.

Lauel explained.

*-The enemy has invaded. There are approximately 1,000 of them. Of those, 30 are third advancement users and one is a sun-grade. In other words, a person who is on a similar level to you.*

*'Sun-grade?'*

Lauel's words were tremendous. Grid smiled, but his eyes were pained.

*-The invasion is a month earlier than scheduled. Okay, I'll go right now.*

He wanted to enjoy the reunion with Irene and Lord, but it was something he could do anytime. He could postpone it. Grid was worried about his colleagues being harmed and immediately wore Braham's Boots. He paid attention to Lauel.

*-Currently, whispering seems to be restricted within Siren. Communication with the advance team is intermittently interrupted. If you can't whisper me on the way, don't panic and go straight to Siren. I will go ahead and clean the path for you to step on.*

*-Uh, yes... Please protect as many of the water clan as possible.*

*-Your wish will become reality...*

Grid's hands and feet curled and he felt the desire to block Lauel's whisper. Why were Grid and Overgeared actively helping in Euphemina's personal quest? Was it to thank Euphemina, who always did her best for Overgeared? Of course, that was one reason.

However, there was another reason why Grid and Overgeared decided to support Euphemina. By establishing an alliance with the water clan, they had another framework to expand their forces, as well as obtain the tears of the water clan's king. They were the true motives behind the Overgeared Guild. In order to enter the alliance in the best possible position, it was necessary to minimize the damage to Siren and be a great benefactor.

Grid was hurriedly flying when he heard a longing voice.

"Father!"

It was Lord. The baby growing up in Satisfy, where time flowed was several times faster than reality, was becoming a child in a flash.

"Lord...!"

Time was tight, but how could he ignore his son? Grid descended to the ground and held Lord. It was very fresh. Lord might be a virtual existence, but he was Grid's child born from a woman he loved. Lord was pretty and lovely.

"Where are you going? Father is busy every day and Lord and Mother are worried!" From Lord's position, it had been a few months since he saw his father. As a continent-level genius, he learned quickly and was a mature child..."I want to play with Father! I can make a knife like Father!!"

"Haha, is that so? I am looking forward to it." Lord had been trying hard all alone. He was truly very admirable. Grid stroked Lord's black hair. "I will finish this quickly so that I can see my son's work. Until then, listen to what your mother says."

"...Yes."

Lord had learned all types of things from studying with Sage Sticks. He was well aware of his father's position as a duke. He knew that his father was busy. Lord tried not to feel sad, but tears couldn't help forming in his big eyes. Grid was stroking his cheeks when he suddenly felt surprised.

'What?'

There were dozens of beautiful girls standing behind Lord with shy faces. They were the Rebecca's Daughters candidates that Damian had brought here.

“They should be working in the fields with Piaro. Why are they following Lord?”

Grid questioned it. Lord read his expression and gleefully explained. He pointed at the girl standing closest to him. “This sister is Epona. My first lover.”

“First?”

Then there was a second? It was real. Lord’s tears completely disappeared as he pointed to another girl.

“This sister is Arna... My second lover.”

“...”

This wasn’t the end. Lord had over 20 lovers!

“Heok...”

A baby who wasn’t even two years old had over 20 lovers? Grid had married Irene at the age of 30 without having a single lover. It was impossible for him to understand Lord’s position.

‘Is he confusing the words ‘friend’ and ‘lover’?’

The problem was that Lord was a genius, so it wasn’t possible. The girl called Epona explained to Grid.

“Duke Grid, you told us to look after Lord well...”

‘Ah right.’

As soon as he heard the blushing girl’s shy words, Grid recalled the words he said the first time he met the candidates. Yes, Grid had spoken like this on the fields.

“Please grow up healthy and pretty, and look after my son Lord.”

Grid clicked his tongue.

‘My words at that time gave Lord a harem?’

Grid recalled that there were 200 Rebecca's Daughters candidates and felt resentment towards his own father.

'Ah...! Father! Why weren't you like me...?'

Introduce a girl to your son!

"Father?" Lord was worried about the frustrated Grid. The barely sane Grid grasped Lord's hand.

"Yes, it is better to be a playboy than a lifelong solo like me. Just look at Peak Sword. It's wonderful, Lord. But please take care of yourself. Your essential parts can be ruined if you aren't careful."

"Huh? Essential parts? What's that?"

"That... I don't know because I haven't experienced it."

But Lord would come to know through experience. He felt really envious of his son. He was truly the best golden spoon. Grid tearfully gave Lord one last hug and flew off.

After a while.

Kasim let out a breath from where he had been observing Grid in Lord's shadow.

'Duke Grid... He's completely different from a few months ago.'

His expression and tone had become gentle compared to the past, but he was sharper than before. The moment he gazed into those laughing eyes, he felt a sense of crisis and stopped breathing for a few minutes.

'Doran, now I can see why you gave your ring to Duke Grid.'

Since the past, Doran had excellent discerning eyes. Perhaps from the beginning, Doran had recognized that Grid was a great person.

'Duke Grid, I will punish all the enemies who threaten your precious people. Please rest assured and continue to grow. Then destroy the empire with your own hands and pay back my clan's grudge.'



"I don't know if I'm a farmer or not."

"Me too... But who cares as long as I get stronger?"

"That's true. But I don't want to fight with farming equipment in a war. I'm tired of rainbow potatoes..."

"Heok. Don't say that when Bland is right in front of you. The potato addict will definitely be angry if he hears it."

The knights and soldiers completed the morning training at the training grounds and moved to the fields under Asmophel's guidance. It was because they had to farm under the name of 'afternoon training.' Asmophel sent those who were confused about their identity a look of sympathy and stood face to face with Piaro after a while. Worker... No, Piaro smiled as he waited for the soldiers and knights to train.

"You've gone through a lot of trouble since dawn, Captain of the Overgeared Magic Knights."

"Now you will suffer, Captain of the Overgeared Knights."

Their best friend. The two men had once fallen into the trap of a wicked woman and regarded each other as enemies. After going through many trials, their relationship was now stronger than before. It was all thanks to Duke Grid. Piaro and Asmophel. The two who were once called the 'Pillars of Saharan' now respected and followed Grid. It was with loyalty from their hearts.

What was their lord doing now? The moment that both of them missed Grid.

"Piaro!"

A voice was heard from above. It was a low and not very frivolous voice. There was a definitely sense of weight about it. The one who spoke was Grid.

"My Lord!"

Was he looking for Piaro? Asmophel was glad to see Grid after a long time, but he also felt sad.

“Hello? Asmophel, it has been a long time. Your efforts are always appreciated.”

Grid descended from the sky and stood beside the two people. At that moment, the thousands of soldiers and the knights kneeled down.

“Eternal’s savior! Reidan’s sun! We greet the great Duke Grid!”

The people who had been steadily growing since becoming Reidan’s lord. It felt good to hear this. His heart was full. It wasn’t just Reidan’s residents, but many people around the world calling him a sun. Grid was reminded of this as he looked around at his army.

Now there were 4,000 soldiers. In addition, there were 8 knights. He expected a lot from the knights, since they were selected and trained by Piaro.

‘I am really happy.’

The once pathetic person was now lord of tens of thousands of people and thousands of soldiers... It was a marvelous story that wouldn’t be believed if he went back three years ago, or even 10 months.

‘Should I write an autobiography later on?’

The title would be the ‘Myth of Overgeared.’ The problem was that at least 50 volumes were expected.

“My Lord, are you going to join Earl Lauel’s army?”

Piario was concerned about his lord not getting any rest. Grid nodded while holding the Great Lord’s Sword and summoning Noe.

"That's right. I need to borrow some of your stats because I'm in a hurry."

Grid planned to boost his stamina stat by taking some away from Piario. Grid was pleased when he used Character Observation and saw how Piario had grown. Then he saw Asmophel’s status window.

“...Huge?”

Magnificent Sword Asmophel, he was once the only person who could match Piario. It

wasn't until two years after coming to Reidan that he regained his former condition and was finally recognized by Grid.

"Asmophel! You're a great person!"

"My Lord...!"

His worth was finally seen! Asmophel was feeling thrilled.

"It is you, nyong!" Noe, who was sitting quietly on Grid's shoulder, suddenly opened his mouth and swallowed Asmophel.

"High agility is complete! Okay! Thank you! I will be able to arrive much faster thanks to you!"

"M-My Lord...?"

Asmophel, who was covered in Noe's saliva, stared blankly after Grid who had already disappeared. Once again, Asmophel was one of the strongest in the Saharan Empire. Asmophel missed the glory of the past and became determined.

"Piaro... I can't forgive myself for using the pretense of a drug addiction and broken heart to be lazy. Please help me. Train me starting from today!"

Piaro's face turned rosy.

"Good! First, the hoe!"

"...Me too?"

Once again, Asmophel had been the most powerful person in the empire. He was also a prestigious noble.



# Chapter 470

Before entering Siren. Lael cast Wind Dragon's Breath the moment that the group entered Siren. The arrows and magic flying towards the eight members of Overgeared, including Lael, were scattered by his wind. Lael frowned as he verified the destroyed buildings.

"This is a tremendous welcome. Let's not make too much of a disturbance in the area."

"What? Did you plant a mole among us? How did you know about our surprise attack in advance?"

The Overgeared members actually came to support Euphemina, who had been active in the guild since the Reinhardt golem invasion. As a matter of fact, Overgeared had no idea that Blood Carnival was involved in this quest. Blood Carnival felt the need to shut out reinforcements from Overgeared and positioned troops at the entrance to Siren. Then they killed anybody who entered.

However, only innocent people died. The reinforcements from Overgeared blocked the surprise attack.

Lael snorted at the Blood Carnival members. "I wouldn't be chief of staff of Overgeared if I couldn't read your thoughts."

Lael smiled and swept back his hair. He was looking at the pendants around the necks of the third advancement users from Blood Carnival.

'Chaos Field.'

An item that blocked the whispers of all players within 10 meters of the wearer. It was less useful because it didn't distinguish between friends or enemies, but it was relatively cheap and easy to obtain. It was the favorite item of assassin or guerrilla units.

'Indeed, this was why communications with Euphemina and the first team was disconnected.'

The price was relatively cheap compared to the 'Complete Chaos Field.' The price of the Chaos Field was 500 million won. It couldn't be distributed to all 1,000 people, so it was likely only the 30 third advancement members of Blood Carnival had it. In other words, it meant that Euphemina and the advance team were facing members of Blood Carnival.

"Hurry."

There was a chance that Euphemina and the advance team could lose their lives. In particular, he was worried about Euphemina, who became vulnerable as more time passed. An arrow flashed over the nervous Lael's shoulder.

'Godly archer...!'

The Blood Carnival members stiffened and took a defensive posture. But it was useless.

*Pepeng! Peng!*

Jishuka's arrows changed their orbits freely in the air and plugged into the enemies' gaps. The rising blood was the signal. Toban, Ibellin, and the other members of Overgeared started attacking Blood Carnival.



"Pant... Pant... This isn't easy."

"I agree."

Regas was tying up White's feet. Pon's party tried to join Euphemina while wiping out as many enemies as possible. But it was difficult. It was impossible to locate Euphemina and there were too many enemies. After killing five or six enemies at a time, others immediately came forward. In particular, the rear archers and magicians were annoying. It was hard for them to fight and protect the water clan.

"There's no end to it. My stamina is falling."

"Regas won't last long..."

"I'm frustrated because I can't send a whisper."

“Kuoong...”

In the midst of this confusion, Pon’s group became surrounded by new enemies. The average level of the enemies was in the mid 200s. They could handle the enemies in seconds if it was a one-on-one match. But it was different when dealing with large numbers. Their skills, stamina, and concentration were quickly consumed. It wasn’t possible to neutralize all attacks coming from various directions unless they were Kraugel, so their health was constantly decreasing.

But the biggest problem were the contents of the mission. If it was simply a mission about destroying the enemies, it might be possible to kill the enemies without worrying about the future. However, the party had an obligation to protect the water clan and join Euphemina. They couldn’t fight blindly.

“We need to find the right facility to protect the water clan.”

Peak Sword was the master of the Silver Knights Guild and his ability to grasp the battlefield was high. Lauel appointed him as leader of the vanguard for a reason. He identified a relatively safe area and instructed Pon and Huroi to move the water clan there. Then he blocked the route of the enemies.

"Draw Sword, Annihilate."

“Kyak!”

"Aack!"

Indeed, the power of Peak Sword was enormous. However, the mana consumption was large and the cooldown time was long.

*Puok!*

“Ugh...!”

A scimitar accurately aimed for the moment when Peak Sword’s sword was returning to its sheath. Peak Sword was wounded and fell down. It was a huge attack power. Peak Sword glared at the person who caused him such damage.

“Damn bastard using a dirty trick...!”

“Blame your incompetence for not looking around the battlefield.”

“W-What?”

Incompetence! It was a reminder of the nickname Peak Sword got during the 2nd National Competition. Peak Sword had no choice but to respond in a sensitive manner.

“Dammit! I will show you who is incompetent!”

Peak Sword immediately attacked the owner of the scimitar. The opponent’s ID was Matdashi. It was Korean. A person from the same country! Peak Sword was amazed while attacking.

“A third advancement class? There was a third advancement user in South Korea?”

Matdashi shrugged and replied, “Aren’t there a lot? Unlike Grid, we don’t do anything prominent. I don’t want everyone in the world to like me, unlike you.”

“You traitor...!” Peak Sword wielded his sword with a red face. “You have strength, but you’re living as a hermit! You should participate in the National Competition and increase the status of our country!”

“I live in a democratic country. It’s my freedom to decide what to do.”

Matdashi easily struck Peak Sword one more time. Peak Sword was a quick draw swordsman, not a normal one. His Sword Mastery skill was different from that of a general swordsman, so it was very weak. Without a sheath, Peak Sword had no attack skills. He was vulnerable in a one-on-one match, which was why he didn’t participate in PvP at the National Competition.

Peak Sword needed someone’s help to demonstrate his full strength. However, Peak Sword was currently alone. Pon and Huroi were desperately protecting the water clan from the enemies.

‘Shit!’ Peak Sword trembled as he started to allow attacks. ‘Receiving a surprise attack when Draw Sword is on cooldown...!’

In a perfect situation, he wouldn’t have gone one-on-one with this guy. The moment that Peak Sword was feeling dejected.

"Hat, how weak."

Someone's mocking words were heard.

*Kurururung!*

Then a pillar of blood swept over Matdashi.

[You have suffered 21,500 damage.]

[The terrible smell of blood has caused dizziness. Skill casting time is increased by 20% and resistance is decreased by 20%.]

[Sticky blood has crept into the gaps in your armor. Your armor won't move properly. Your defense is reduced by 10% and your movement speed has slowed.]

[Your sword is covered in specks of blood. The blade is weakened and attack power is reduced by 10%.]

'What...?'

It was basic common sense that debuffs had weak attack power. However, the pillar of blood that swallowed Matdashi was as powerful as the ultimate attack from a high levelled player. The contents of the debuffs were fatal. Matdashi was appalled.

'Monster...!'

Surely a named boss monster hadn't appeared? Matdashi turned his gaze and witnessed an unexpected person.

"Blood Warrior?"

Why was someone unrelated to Overgeared here?

"Don't call me Blood Warrior anymore. I feel like my level is being dragged down because it's similar to your organization's name."

Katz joined the guild because he wanted items. He had a duty to look good to Grid. Thus, he told Peak Sword, "In the future, call me Grid's servant."

"Servant...!"

It was a familiar term for Koreans.

'I don't know what's happening.'

Either way, it became clear that Katz belonged to Overgeared. Matdashi immediately took action. It was a retreat. He couldn't beat the Blood Warrior on a battlefield filled with blood!

"Running away? It's inevitable. Pride is useless for people like you."

This person was claiming to be Grid's servant? Peak Sword felt doubts.

"Blood of One Thousand People. This will hurt a lot."

Katz aimed the pillar of blood at the running Matdashi. The more blood there was, the more that the specialized skills of a Blood Warrior were strengthened. Matdashi couldn't escape and died.

"Wow..."

Katz cut down a third advancement user in an instant, thrilling Peak Sword. Perhaps at this moment, Katz was stronger than Kraugel and Grid? Katz whispered to the dumbfounded Peak Sword.

"Please tell Grid what just happened."

"..."



Blonde hair became wet as sweat flowed down the white cheeks.

"Hah... Hah..."

Every time she breathed out, her chest shook tremendously. Duplicator Euphemina.

She was already exhausted. It was because her stamina was drained during the fight with the third resurrected Black. Euphemina didn't have a high stamina stat, so her stamina was weak. It was now all used up.

"Hiit! Yihihit!

On the other hand, Black was fine. Her big breasts shook as she laughed and licked her lips.

"Did I win? Hithit!"

"You're a complete scam."

How did she keep being resurrected? Skill Observation couldn't measure the ability of the opponent, so Euphemina had no clue.

'I can't endure anymore.'

This quest was a failure. Her reason for staying in Siren for over eight months was completely gone. It was unfortunate that all her hard work during that time was in vain. But Euphemina felt more sorry for her colleagues.

'I can't give back anything to those who came to help me. I hate owing people.'

Euphemina was feeling disappointed as Black approached her.

"Hiit! Hihit! My~ turn~ to ~ kill~?"

"...Hah."

The skills Euphemina had copied were still there. But they were of no value if she couldn't use them. In the end, Euphemina closed her eyes and cried out.

"Kill me quickly."

It was someone else's voice who responded, not Black.

"You shouldn't give up."

"...Hiit?"

Black stepped back as she was about to deal the final blow to Euphemina. It was because an unknown energy constrained her behavior. Euphemina knew this energy.

‘Restraint...!’

Then Kill struck Black.



# Chapter 471

Pets had different ratings. Of course, the higher the rating, the more valuable the pet.

So how was this value calculated? Was it based on stats and skills? That's right. Even appearance was added. A pretty, nice, and cute pet was rated higher than an ugly pet. However, the more important thing than abilities and appearance was their intelligence.

Pets that could only understand the follow the commands of attack, defense, movement, etc. were low rated, even if they had excellent stats and were pretty. They were difficult to utilize effectively. On the other hand, intelligent pets were different.

They fully understood their master's words and thoughts and were able to carry out higher rated orders. Thus, they had a higher rating despite their stats being somewhat lower. They were much more useful than the low intelligence pets. This was why wyverns reigned as the 'best pet' for many years.

Wyverns had high stats and enough intelligence to understand their master's thoughts. In order to achieve their master's purpose, a wyvern always did their best and was very helpful to a player. The value of wyverns was high enough that all players in the world dreamt of becoming the master of a wyvern.

But now people didn't call wyverns the best. Pets more excellent than a wyvern had emerged. They were Noe and Randy. As it happened, both of them were Grid's pets.

"Nyahahat! Master told me to help! Nyang!"

Noe flew on small wings, causing Regas' face to brighten.

"Noe...! Thank you!"

His opponent was a very strong martial artist who freely used her weight while fighting. Asura Regas was the only one capable of going against her and even he was now at his limits. He was just about to die, so Regas was relieved to see Noe. Noe placed his pink soles on Regas' wounded shoulders and cried out.

“The strongest demonic beast in hell isn’t someone who will help humans. Nyang! But Master told me to help you! Nyang!”

"Hahat, you are a good kid who listens to your master."

“Nyahahat!”

Noe danced because of the praise. Regas stroked his chin and requested.

"Take away her stats."

"I understand! Nyang!"

Originally, a pet’s skill activation was based on their master’s command. They couldn’t use a skill if they didn’t receive a command. However, Noe was a pet intelligent enough to communicate with players. He judged the situation himself and used his skills.

Noe flew towards White and opened his mouth wide. He planned to swallow White in one go. But White was an agile person with brilliant control. She stepped back, avoiding Noe’s mouth. Then she raised a finger and accurately stabbed Noe’s throat. Noe’s eyes widened as he fell to the floor in pain.

"Ah... Hurts nyong."

" ... "

Regas’ face filled with dark clouds again.



[You have been overwhelmed by an enormous energy.]

[Resistance has failed. Retreating from the source of the energy.]

[You have suffered 34,720 damage.]

Black was surprised by the sudden attack. The laughing face that she had throughout her entire fight with Euphemina hardened for the first time.

“Hi... ik?”

Almost 35,000 of her health had been consumed? It was from just one attack? It made it through all her legendary rated items?

‘Who?’

A blue-black greatsword was penetrating her chest. Black stared at the man with trembling eyes.

‘Grid...!’

That’s right. It was rare for someone to be able to do this much damage to her. Black recalled that Grid was the head of Overgeared and swung her arms. It was a quick but exquisite gesture. The sharp line of her tachi accurately aimed at Grid’s face.

*Suuk.*

Grid retrieved his greatsword and withdrew. He was surprised that Black was relatively fine after being hit by Kill.

“Your leather armor is quite durable... Eh?”

*Shake.*

“...Shaking?”

Was it bigger than Jishuka’s?

‘The armor design is a bikini?’

It was completely to his tastes. Instinct was a force that couldn’t be denied! Grid unintentionally became dazed by certain parts of Black’s body and Euphemina shouted urgently.

“Recover your mind!”

Was it because of jealousy that her accent increased? Euphemina denied it. She believed that her accent increased because she was worried about Grid. It was natural to be worried. Every moment was crucial in a battle. Losing your judgement for one

second was a gap that the enemy could exploit. Moreover, 0.1 seconds was important in a battle between strong people. How could Grid be safe when he lost concentration?

“Hihit!”

Black laughed and used Screw Sword. When it hit the target, the attack reduced the healing effect of the target and damaged the item (the item effect decreased). The effects were intimidating, forcing the target to feel worried. Black’s speciality was using footwork to gain control of the opponent’s rear.

*Jjejejeok!*

Indeed. Black moved and the confused Grid barely blocked the attack. Then Black appeared behind Grid in this gap and linked a new strike.

“Grid!”

Euphemina’s voice echoed through the deserted area of Siren. Euphemina was worried for Grid, but Grid was still calm. At attack that he couldn’t react to?

‘It is fine.’

*Puok!*

Black’s taichi pierced Grid’s back. It was the skill Pierce Sword, which pierced the body of the target deeply and induced a definite critical hit. The damage coefficient was very high and normal people couldn’t endure this attack. But Grid was fine.

“Hi...?”

It didn’t even do 10,000 damage? Black was surprised by Grid’s abnormally high defense and tried to reclaim her sword. However, the barbs in Grid’s armor didn’t make it easy, greatly decreasing the durability of the sword during this process. Black’s body was struck by a flash of bloody light.

After swapping to Iyarugt, Grid’s attack speed was slightly faster than it was in the National Competition. Black had close to 3,000 agility, but even she was astonished by Grid’s attack speed. She hurriedly raised the small shield worn on her left wrist and tried to defend.

*Jjeejeeong!*

“...!”

Black’s body shook after she collided with Iyarugt. Her strength and stamina stats were relatively low and she couldn’t withstand Grid’s overwhelming attack power. Her upper body tilted and Black fell to the ground. Grid pursued her as she drew back. He prepared to link another attack, but Black had already restored her posture and succeeded in avoiding it. She was like an acrobat.

“Hihit!”

Black didn’t shrink back despite the fact that her opponent was the runner-up in the National Competition’s PvP event. She laughed at Grid. She was confident that she had the advantage in agility and control. However, physical abilities wasn’t the only important factor in combat.

“The power of items.”

“...!”

Black’s dark eyes shook. It was because something cool and solid came flying and restrained her wrists and ankles. The famous God Hands.

“Hiik!”

Grid whispered to Black, who was struggling to shake off the God Hands.

“I don’t see a woman.”

This was a gender equal society!

*Puk!*

Black’s body was stabbed by Iyarugt.

“Hiik! Hik! Kyaak!”

Black had already suffered a great deal of damage from Kill, so she died after allowing a few more hits.

“Well.”

Grid felt disappointed at not getting to see Black’s large chest anymore. He stretched out a hand towards Euphemina.

"You endured well."

Euphemina’s eyes were bigger than usual.

“You... Haven’t you become stronger?”

"It turned out this way."

Grid didn’t say it, but he had suffered a lot of trials while Euphemina was away. The battles against the vampires Earl Elfin Stone and Baron Tiramet improved his battle skills, while his intelligence was forced to develop in the Behen Archipelago. In addition, he overcame his own limitations.

The peak was the National Competition. Grid saw and learned a lot from fighting the strongest people who represented each country. In particular, he made another breakthrough during the confrontation with Kraugel.

"By the way, that girl called Black isn’t your opponent. How did you end up in danger?"

Grid’s eyes were quite discerning compared to the old days. Euphemina laughed and explained, “She is like a cockroach. She has resurrected three times already. I became disadvantaged as more time passed.”

“Resurrected? She dies and comes back again?”

"Yes, I don’t know if it is a class specific skill or the effect of an item..."

Euphemina’s face hardened as she spoke.

“Hiit! Yihihit!

Black. She once again appeared with a perfectly fine appearance.

“Heok.”

Euphemina started to explain her thoughts to the dumbfounded Grid.

“It doesn’t seem to be a skill with a limited number of uses. If the number of resurrections was limited, she wouldn’t come at me so hard.”

“Right.”

“But it doesn’t fit that such a fraudulent resurrection skill wouldn’t have any penalties. Perhaps the Black in front of us is just a renewable clone and the real body is hiding someplace else. But I refuse to believe there’s such a strong clone.”

“Um... It’s plausible. I will set up video shooting mode.”

“Oh my.”

Euphemina smiled. Grid’s action of recording a video of a fight against someone strong. It showed he was much wiser than before.

‘It will be replayed a few times.’

He was always ready to study. Euphemina was feeling glad when she suddenly frowned.

“Hehe.”

It was because she belatedly noticed that Grid’s gaze was fixed on Black’s chest.

“It’s low-grade.”

Euphemina muttered while looking at her own chest. Then Black used ‘magic.’

“What’s this...?”

Euphemina watched the flying flames and fell into confusion. Wasn’t Black an assassin class? Then how could she use magic?

"Don't tell me, it's possible to change classes?"

Euphemina panicked.

"Aha, my physical resistance is high, so you're trying magic?"

Grid swapped his armor to the Holy Light set and was hit by Black's magic. It was a way to show off his overwhelming power difference. The effect was large. Black confirmed that Grid had only lost as much health as a rat dropping and lost control.



## Chapter 472

"Hihit, how many replacement items do you have?"

Grid didn't change his expression at Black's question.

"Isn't it at least more than your number of lives?"

In fact, Grid wasn't worried if Black ended up having infinite resurrections. It was enough if he killed, killed, and killed again. He could raise his item experience, so it was killing two birds with one stone.

"Hi... Hihit..."

Black's face became strained. The players she had met so far had shrank back from her infinite resurrections. She was afraid of Grid, who showed the attitude of 'let's experiment to see how many times you can resurrect.' Grid was much more ignorant than Kraugel, but he gave her more pressure.

"Kihit!"

In the end, Black opted to retreat. She judged that Grid was a bad opponent. In such a situation, pride wasn't a problem.

*Hwaruruk!*

Black summoned a barrier of fire to block Grid's path and his field of view. At the same time, Black used Fly to move through the air. However, Grid didn't miss her. The Holy Light set reduced magic damage. Grid flew through the wall of fire with the brilliant armor and chased after Black. The horrific scenery of the destroyed Siren unfolded under their feet.

*Peng!*

*Pepepeng!*

"Hiit! Hihihit!"

As he was about to catch up with her, Black fired sparks towards the rear to keep Grid in check. But it was useless. Grid had high health and didn't care about the small injuries caused by the magic bombardment. He didn't bother wasting any time avoiding it.

"Your flames are rubbish compared to Laella's."

"Hi..."

Time passed. Grid relied on his high agility to speed up, while Black's speed felt sharply. The swiftness and stamina she showed when she was an assassin class weren't present.

'It is natural for the stats to change every time she changes class.'

Grid flew through the backwind and used Blacksmith's Eyes. Then Black's perfect back... No, he started analyzing the items that Black was wearing.

'The wand and robe have a significant level...'

Items that allowed resurrection or switching classes weren't possible. In other words.

'It's a class specific skill.'

Of course, it could also be a skill attached to a title. However, that possibility was low. It didn't make sense to have the fraudulent skills of 'resurrection' and 'class change' be due to a title. In fact, Grid assumed that Black had a legendary class.

'A scam.'

It was a class that could resurrect at least four times and could change classes.

'Assuming that there's a reasonable penalty, it's still unbalanced.'

Yes, just like Pagma.

"Pinnacle."

Grid narrowed the distance to Black and used Pinnacle. She used magic to create a shield, but it was impossible to deal with Grid's attack power with a shield. Grid was

so powerful that it was absurd.

“Hihit!”

A very big mouth. Black laughed, revealing white teeth as her chest was cut by Grid’s Pinnacle. He combined it with Iyarugt’s combo effect and finished her off. Grid identified that Black had turned to grey and immediately used magic. Magic Detection (Enhanced) Lv. 2 detected all life within a 13m radius. The mana consumption was 2,000 points, making it a heavy burden to use. However, it was clearly effective because it showed the power of a master level Magic Detection.

Grid tried to find Black’s body based on Euphemina’s speculation that they were clones.

‘Water clan. Water clan. Water clan. Water clan. Water clan. Water clan...’

Only life that was being snuffed like flames in front of the wind was detected. How much sin was created from killing the innocent? Grid thought with a frown before detecting a new being. It was a player moving in the opposite direction to Black.

Name: ???

Level: ???

Class: ???

Race: Human

Status: Player

“Good!”

Since Magic Detection was still only at level 2, it was somewhat unfortunate that he couldn’t see the details of the target. At present, it could only identify the location of the target, but it wasn’t a big problem.

“Quick Movements.”

The deep sea became the sky and the fish were like clouds. Grid saw the mysterious sight as his agility increased and his movement speed became extremely fast. He crossed the space at a fearsome speed. He aimed at the person believed to be Black's main body.

After a while. Grid witnessed a thin woman moving while using ruins as a cover.

'The front and rear are the same... '

The woman moving under the cliff had no sense of volume. Her face was too dry, so it looked like a skull. Her front teeth also protruded. Her arms and legs were like thin winter branches. She was a baggy black dress that highlighted her thin body.

'Black.'

The body was completely different, but Grid was sure about it. It was because the features of the skinny woman was similar to those of Black. In the first place, her ID was also Black.

'How many people has she killed?'

Grid clicked his tongue and quickly descended towards Black.

“Hiik!” Black was shocked as Grid suddenly dropped in front of her and blocked the way. “H-How did you...?”

Black's class was an illusionist. She had the power to turn illusions into reality. She was able to create the most ideal being or place, and gave the creature she created immortal resurrection abilities. She was like a god. The Black that Euphemina fought was an illusion created by Black.

"Can you explain your tremendous abilities?"

Black retreated from Grid's interested expression.

"W-Who would speak to a man who is horny like a dog!?"

Black shouted while covering her chest. Grid found it absurd.

"Dog? No. I don't like this type of chest."

Grid had a clear taste! Black's face turned red.

"D-Don't mock my body!"

"...Hah."

Grid was able to tell at once. Black had a deep inferiority complex.

'Just like the old me.'

He felt pity. Grid talked rather than try to kill her at once. Did he think about sparing her due to his compassion? No. Grid wasn't compassionate enough to be generous to an enemy. In particular, she tried to kill his valued colleague, Euphemina. Grid intended to firmly punish Black so that she wouldn't mess with Overgeared again. He didn't want to look like a pushover. He planned to let her know why she shouldn't mess with Overgeared.

However, he was curious. He wanted to know Black's class and skills. He slowly opened his mouth.

"What's your class? It has a legendary rating, right?"

"..."

Grid asked directly, without any intention of coaxing Black to reveal her identity. Black thought it was absurd.

"I won't tell you!"

"I know. Well, I'll naturally discover it when we fight."

"Aih!"

She couldn't die without any resistance. This wasn't a matter of pride. She wasn't afraid of falling experience. But what if she died when her infamy was at the peak? She would be sure to drop one of the items kept in her inventory. She kept all types of excellent items on her to equip her illusions.

'Illusion Manifestation!'

Black used her remaining mana to call a new illusion.

[The number of illusions created today has exceeded 5.]

[The price of the sacrifice has grown. Your level has dropped by 1.]

Losing one level was a terrible penalty. That's right. Black lost experience every time she called an illusion. If the number of summoning was too high in a day, she would lose a level. However, today was her second experience of calling so many illusions that she lost a level. The first was when she met Kraugel.

'There are two monsters like White...'

It was also a man!

*Kwaduduk!*

A bewitching woman appeared in front of the enraged Black. She was the ideal woman that Black thought of. The total number of stats was the same as Black. However, the distribution of stats differed depending on the class. This time, the summoned Black had extremely high stamina and strength.

Magic swordsman. It was the means that Black thought of to overcome Grid.

"H-Hit! How about this? The combination of attack power and magic power will make your items worthless!"

Would he wear the Holy Light set or Triple Layers? Black forced Grid to choose. Grid scoffed.

"Are you stupid?"

Grid replaced the Holy Light Armor with Triple Layers. However, he was still wearing the Holy Light Gloves and Crown. It was the attitude of responding with medium

defense and magic resistance.

“..”

Black was at a loss for words. It was the worst. Black felt despair as her illusion was broken by Linked Kill Wave and Pinnacle Kill in turn. Of course, Black's resistance wasn't terrible. She was stronger than the top rankers who participated in the National Competition. But it wasn't at a level that could go against Grid using the diamond class capsule.

“Kiyaaaaak!”

In the end. Black, who had defeated hundreds of people and acted like the ruler of the food chain, was eaten by a beast above her. The beast was naturally Grid.

[The player Black has been killed!]

[The punishment of the wicked person has increased your reputation by 2,000!]

[Iyarugt has grown from the unique to legendary rating!]

[The information about Iyarugt has been updated.]

“Good!”

At the time of the PvP finals. Iyarugt's experience had stopped at 99.98% and now it had finally evolved. Iyarugt shook. The bloody light that it emitted became more intense and beautiful than ever as it shook.

“...Huh?”

Grid looked away from Iyarugt as he turned his head towards the ground. A ring was shining in the place where Black died.

“It's been a while since I've picked up an item that a player dropped.”

Indeed, what was the item dropped by Black who was presumed to have a legendary class? Grid's heart pounded as he took a deep breath before checking the item.

'No, don't expect too much.'

Had things every turned out well when he was full of expectations?

'It will be a garbage item.'

Grid soothed his mind as much as possible and confirmed the information of the ring. Then he trembled.

"P... Pro...!"

Indeed.

"...Profit!! It's a profit!"

Grid tasted the excitement of winning in the game.



# Chapter 473

[Ring of Absurdity]

Rating: Legendary

Durability: 7/10

\* Reduces the resources consumed by magic or a skill by half.

\* Mana recovery rate will double.

An artifact produced by the great magician Pauld.

A masterpiece born by chance, it displays the effect of ignoring ideas.

Conditions of Use: None.

‘Hoh, this is great. Pauld did well in his last years.’

Braham’s soul showed a rare interest.

"Pauld?" Grid asked Braham.

‘Don’t you know Eternal Benevolent Pauld? That’s the name that most people know.’

“I wouldn’t ask if I knew.”

‘...Hrmm... Indeed, a blacksmith can’t be blamed for not knowing the history of a magician. Pauld was a poor boy. He was born in the same era as me and never reached the top in his lifetime. Well, he’s a tragic figure. He had some moderate achievements, but it was lacking compared to me.’

“I’m sure.”

Grid was tolerant of Braham's self-pride. He started to closely observe the ring. On the inner side of the ring, unidentified characters were engraved. A regular person would've been inspired by the delicate skill, but Grid had 3,000 dexterity and wasn't very inspired.

"The effect of the artifact is due to these small characters?"

'That's right.'

"It's a real jackpot."

The resources consumed by a magic spell or skill wasn't just mana. Depending on the type of magic and skill, it could consume health or vitality, all of which were labelled as resources. It was also true for the special gauges like 'Fighting Spirit' that some combat-specialized classes possessed. Fighting spirit accumulated when fighting and was consumed when using the ultimate skill.

"This is truly absurd."

Artifacts that reduced the consumption of resources had astronomically high prices. It was especially true for players like Grid, whose top skills consumed a lot of resources. No, it was essential. Then why? Why didn't Grid use such items if they were so good?

The reason was simple. They were so rare that he couldn't obtain them. At one time in the past. An artifact that reduced resource consumption by 20% appeared on the auction house and was sold for 3 billion won to an anonymous player. The mystery person who won the artifact for three billion won later became the envy of rankers... Resource reduction artifacts were worth it.

'But this ring...'

It reduced resource consumption by half. There was also the bonus of doubling mana recovery rate. The value couldn't be measured. If this ring was placed on the auction site, the numerous wealthy people in the world would run like crazy.

"Amazing... A serious jackpot..."

*Shake shake!*

A jackpot-level item! Grid was unable to convert the value and shivered with joy. There were even tears in his eyes. He hadn't been so happy since making much more money than expected from saying 'Comet Group' ten times.

'Should I be a professional bounty hunter who focuses on PKers?'

Grid seriously thought about it as he turned back to Iyarugt. Iyarugt was floating in the air and still emanating a storm-like energy. The process of evolution would take more time.

'Indeed, the legendary rating is special.'

It was fortunate that it didn't evolve during the confrontation with Kraugel. Grid thought positively as the notification window he was waiting for emerged.

[The growth of Iyarugt has been completed!]

"Ohh...!"

Iyarugt slowly descended and stopped in front of Grid. The transparent red light had become much darker than before. It was more brilliant and beautiful than a red diamond, one of the best jewels. In particular, the black handle that rippled like a wave was impressive.

The overall design of Iyarugt became more stylish and feminine. It wasn't only beautiful, but also emitted a rough pressure.

'How much better is the performance?'

*Dugun dugun!*

A notification window popped up in front of the excited Grid.

[Iyarugt's unique skills and attributes are opened!]

[The information about Iyarugt has been updated.]

*Ttiring~*

[Iyarugt]

Rating: Legendary (Growth)

Durability: 522/522 Attack Power: 1,293

\* Sword Mastery Level +7.

\* The skill 'Blood Cry' is generated.

\* The skill 'Summon Sword Demon Iyarugt' has been generated.

\* Decreases the healing ability of the target by 70% when they are hit.

\* A critical strike will cause a bleeding status that will last for 5 seconds. The bleeding damage will be proportional to your attack power.

\* The target's bleeding effect will be maximized when three combos are achieved. The damage done to the target will increase by 300% for 2 seconds.

\* When five combos are achieved, the target's thinking ability will be destroyed for 0.3 seconds. At this time, you can link the skill 'Hell Sword.' 'Sword Demon's Senses' will be activated, making evasion rate extremely high for 5 seconds.

\*Iyarugt's sensory effects aren't activated when Sword Demon's Senses is used.

Conditions of Use: A person chosen by Iyarugt.

"Heok."

The basic attack power had increased by a huge 500 points. It was a number comparable to the legendary rated Grid's Greatsword. Of course, a one-handed sword had much faster attack speed than a greatsword, while Grid's Greatsword had a high maximum attack value. This was just the default attack power. Considering that the effects of all the options had increased, Iyarugt was a weapon that could be called the best, along with Failure.

'What is today?'

Iyarugt's growth was beyond expectations. He also obtained an unexpected item. He wanted to have another lucky day like today.

'Maybe...'

Was this a sign that bad luck was coming?

"Crazy."

How big was the bad luck that was going to descend on him? Grid saw a flash and raised his head. Siren's central city area. He heard a huge explosion and shouting from the place where Regas was supposedly fighting White.

'Regas...!'

There were at least 1,000 enemies, with 30 of them being third advancement classes. Grid started to run. He wanted to keep his promise of not sacrificing his colleagues.



'Black died?'

White saw that Black had died due to the party notification window.

"Who...? Who dares beat up my sister!?"

It was very difficult to raise the level of an illusionist. Black's combat ability was weak, so she had to leave all the hunting to her clones. But when the clones died, Black's experience fell. Raising her level was difficult, so dying was something that must be avoided.

In particular, Black's current infamy value was at the maximum. There was a 99% chance of dropping items. An item with a unique rating at the minimum would be lost. This death would be fatal to Black, who kept buying items to arm her clones.

"I will kill you!"

Now the quest to kill the water clan wasn't an important issue. The rewards for killing 10,000 water clan people or 100,000 weren't a match for Black's level. White was incensed and called out to her guild members and their army.

"Kill the water clan later! Find all the Overgeared members and wipe them out!"

Originally, Blood Carnival was an organization without a hierarchy. Even the master didn't give the guild members commands. There was no guild member who would follow a command. Rather, they took commissions or exchanged quests. But this was an emergency.

The Overgeared members were running wild. The Blood Carnival members and their soldiers or friends gathered around White. Then Regas and Noe became surrounded by almost 1,000 soldiers.

"Kyaak! What is this, nyong!?"

In the past, Noe had mistaken a wyvern for a dragon. He was afraid of death, despite being the best demonic beast of hell. Now his eyes widened and his fur bristled, causing Regas to hug Noe.

"Don't worry. I will protect you."

"Nyoong... How dare a human look so cool, nyang."

Noe looked at Regas with eyes that shone brightly.

"Regas!"

Lauel's call came late. Huroi, Peak Sword, Pon, and the Overgeared members followed after him.

"Hold on a little longer!"

Lauel hurriedly used Sky Dragon's Tears and summoned rain and lightning, while Zednos and Laella hurriedly cast spells. Jishuka also fired her bow. Pon, Peak Sword, and the other damage dealers jumped into the battlefield with Huroi's buffs and Toban's tanking abilities.

But it was too late. In the first place, Regas had fought for too long alone. He didn't have the power to hold on until his colleagues reached him.

"Goodbye Noe."

Regas smiled brightly, revealing his pure white teeth. Ignoring the blood and sweat, he stroked Noe gently and then used the last of his strength to throw Noe into the air. Noe escaped safely from the battlefield thanks to this. Then he found someone and shouted, "Master! Nyang!"

"Freely Move."

The strongest skill attached to a title that allowed him to avoid all non-targeted skills until he reached his target. Grid instantly reached Regas' side and muttered in an angry voice.

"Summon Knights. Faker, Vantner, Toon, Asmophel."

"You! The bastard who killed my sister! Gridddd!"

White was attempting to attack Regas when she found Grid and switched targets. Grid faced her and spat out the name of the last knight.

"And Piaro."

"...!!"

*Pak!*

*Pa pa pa pa pak!*

Five golden pillars fell around Grid. At the same time, a middle-aged man in dirty work clothing and a hand plow in his hands clashed with White.

*Kuaaaaang!*

“...Heok?”

A farmer suddenly appeared? How did he attack her vital spot?

"T-This disgrace..."

White clutched her forehead where it had been hit by the hand plow while feeling confusion and embarrassment. It might've been her weak spot, but the hand plow caused too much damage. The farmer approached White, this time pulling out...

A sickle.

“You, do you want to work with me in the fields? It will help you lose weight.”

“What nonsense are you saying?”

White shouted while nervously pulling out the hand plow stuck in her forehead, then attacked. It was an attack that concentrated her weight that was close to 200 kg, creating an enormous force. Even Regas couldn't take this attack head on. But this wasn't a big threat to Piaro. Lauel might call White sun-grade, but her level hadn't reached that of the legendary farmer.

*Puk!*

White screamed as a sickle hit her this time instead of a hand plow.



# Chapter 474

“U... Ugh...”

She was attacked twice in the same place? It was also from a farmer!

“You, what is your identity?”

White had always prided herself on being the strongest player, so the farmer in front of her was a traumatic existence. It was too much to accept this from an ordinary farmer. But Piaro didn’t consider himself an ordinary farmer.

“I am a great farmer who serves Duke Grid.”

"Great...! Farmer!"

“That’s right.”

“Right... Eh? What? It just means a farmer in the end!”

“Is that so?”

“This is nonsense! Is he crazy?”

Somehow, she felt like she shouldn’t face him. White stepped back from Piaro and suddenly recalled something while trying to get help from her colleagues.

‘The Seven Guilds invaded Reidan and were repelled by farmers.’

It was brief news. It was too absurd and White wasn’t interested in the Seven Guilds in the first place.

‘Thus, I couldn’t remember... ’

Were the Seven Guilds really defeated by a farmer? Was the farmer in front of her a real farmer?

'A farmer can be so strong?'

It was possible. Then there was a problem.

'Are all of Reidan's farmers this strong?'

Reidan. The territory that Grid controlled. If even a farmer was this strong, how much stronger were the soldiers?

'It doesn't make sense!'

At the time when White's confusion was growing, Piaro invited her again.

"Plants seeds in the ground with me. You have enough talent. It will help you lose weight."

White's eyes widened.

"You should be glad to hear that you have a talent in farming!"

Then!

"I'll kill you! Kill! Kill! Why are you calling a perfectly fine person a pig? Hey, Mister! Would you call me a pig if I was a man? You, right now, this is sexual harassment caused by gender discrimination! I'll kill you!"

"Huh? I have never said you were a pig?"

Piario made a puzzled expression. Sexual harassment caused by sexual discrimination? What did that mean? Piario couldn't understand what White was talking about.

White called out to her colleagues, "What are you doing? First of all, join me in killing this crazy old man... Heok?"

White was amazed as she belatedly looked around. This was because the large group of 1,000 people were being slaughtered by less than 20 enemies. In particular, the knights summoned by Grid were very active.

"Go if you can pass me! Puhahat!"

“Shit.”

“This is too hard! How can we get through this?”

Dozens of people were tied up by the bald Vantner.

“Kuhahahahat!”

"Aaaagh!"

“Kuak!”

Every time the person called Toon attacked, five or six of them were smashed.

"..."

“Heok...”

“Ugh...”

Every time Faker appeared without a sound, someone died without knowing why. Above all, there was a great man.

“Spark Sword.”

“Kyak!”

“Keook!”

He was an NPC called Asmophel. He swung his sword and the head of an ally fell off. He was like a knight-level NPC, but wasn't Reidan a city where the farmers were strong? He was probably just a soldier.

“A soldier is so strong...!”

“...?” Asmophel doubted his ears when he was called a soldier.

"Eeit!"

There was no chance of winning. The Overgeared members were stronger than Blood

Carnival. There were two overwhelming NPCs. A numerical advantage was nothing against these monsters. White determined this and flew towards Grid. She planned to take the enemy's leader as a hostage and reverse the situation. Piaro caught up with her, but she expected that. White responded wisely.

"Rising Body Fat!"

[The amount of fat in your body has temporarily increased by 10 times.]

[Invalidates the enemy's attack for this duration and can fly to any target within 10 meters.]

*Puk!*

"Huh?"

Piaro was amazed as he hit White in the back with a hand plow. It was because there was a hard sound instead of something behind hit. It was a subtle difference, but it was enough to give him a sense of heterogeneity. At the same time. The hand plow popped out of White's back. Due to the elasticity generated, Piaro's body was blown far away.

"Gridddd!"

There was nothing to fear now that the obstruction had gone. White ran like an angry boar towards Grid who killed her sister. She used the elasticity of the soles of her feet to lift up her bulging body, giving a sense fear rather than looking funny. But Grid didn't shrink back.

'Physical attacks bounce off?'

He looked at Piaro who had been blown away.

"God Hands. Use Magic Missile."

*Piing.*

*Piiing! Pipipipiping!*

The four God Hands rose up behind Grid and continuously fired white flashes. Thanks to the Ring of Absurdity, it was possible to use Magic Missile more easily than before because the resource consumption was halved.

‘Magic Missile?’

The lowest grade magic wasn’t a threat to White. White made a scoffing noise...

*Peng!*

*Pepepepeng!*

"Uck...!"

White frowned every time she was hit by a white flash.

‘It hurts?’

It was natural for it to hurt. The power of Magic Missile (Enhanced) attached to the God Hands using the Water Clan King’s Tears reflected Grid’s intelligence! In addition, Magic Missile was now at level three. The level had risen again after his steady use in the National Competition.

Magic Missile (Enhanced) Lv. 3! It completely ignored the target’s magic resistance and dealt 120% of Grid’s intelligence as damage. Taking into account the 40 intelligence elixirs he took in the Behen Archipelago, it was 120% of 1,171 intelligence!

[You have suffered 2,576 damage.]

[You have suffered 2,576 damage.]

[You have suffered 2,576 damage.]

[You have suffered 2,576 damage.]

“Waaaaah!”

It was an absurd damage. White took a potion as she dropped above Grid’s head. But her massive body couldn’t reach Grid. Grid was already wearing Braham’s Boots and used Fly. The moment that she fell to the ground, he rose into the sky.

"Magic Missile. Magic Missile. Magic Missile. Magic Missile. Magic Missile."

*Pepeng!*

*Pepepepeok!*

The four God Hands and Grid unleashed a magical bombardment. He made a hypothesis.

‘White specializes in physical resistance.’

Asura Regas competed against Damian in a full buff state and his offensive power caused even Grid to feel afraid. However, White easily won against him and she survived three attacks from Piaro. In particular, one of them bounced off. It meant that she had a strong defense and the ability to neutralize physical attacks.

“Then it’s a magical bombardment.”

*Pepeng!*

*Pepepepeok!*

“Kuaaaaak!”

Grid stayed in the sky with an emotionless face and fired five Magic Missiles every second. It was comparable to the existing magician rankers. It was an overwhelming force that blacksmiths shouldn’t be able to exert. In particular, this power was fatal to White, who was vulnerable to magic.

“You lousy bastard...! If you’re a man, come down and fight fairly!”

White shouted as she wore a few accessories that increased magic resistance.

Grid replied sarcastically, "Eh? I should fight fairly simply because I'm a man? Isn't that completely sexist?"

'What is this guy?'

Blood Carnival had a lot of bad people, spiteful people, and crazy people. But there was no one more obnoxious than Grid. He played for two consecutive years in the National Competition and was the leader of a great guild! White rushed forward again. She tried to reach Grid.

Of course, it wasn't a wild rush. White was the strongest. She calculated the timing and trajectory of Grid's Magic Missile and leapt using perfect timing.

At that moment.

"How dare you?"

The crazy farmer chased after her and swung his flail.

"Hit!"

"Kyaaak!"

White's wrath soared as she was hit in the back by the flail.

"You cowardly wretch! 2 against 1?"

"How is it cowardly on a battlefield?"

Grid shrugged and laughed, but didn't interfere with Piaro. Piaro faced White relatively alone. Was it to be fair? No. Grid was filled with a great desire to kill all of Blood Carnival's third advancement users and obtain their items. That's why he didn't want to lose time with the relatively strong White.

"Piaro, the item that drops when she dies... No, give me all the loot."

"Yes My Lord!"

The 'she' was obviously referring to White.

“Who will be the one who dies?”

Making fun of her? White used her ultimate move to overturn the situation.

"Fat Burning!"

*Chiiiik!*

Smoke started to emerge from the body that was over 200kg. It was the process of which White's fat was burned.

“Hoh?”

“Wow.”

Piario was interested and all the Overgeared members, including Grid, were astonished. It was because White's fat body suddenly became like a model's. She had long and slender arms and legs, a tight waist, a full ass, and large breasts. The face was an immense beauty. It was somewhat lacking compared to the world-class beauties like Yura and Jishuka, but she was still beautiful. It was like White won the lottery.

"Even Kraugel hasn't seen this appearance of mine. Realize the honor."

White confidently shouted and kicked towards Piario. The power and torque behind the kick was tremendous.

‘Will he try to avoid it?’

In the blink of an eye. The moment that White was trying to predict Piario's response.

“Fated to Perish.”

*Puk!*

[You have died.]



“...?”

One blow from the hand plow. The Blood Carnival members and the soldiers fell into confusion at White's death.

“Kill everyone and take their loot!”

Grid's powerful command rang through the battlefield.

## Chapter 475

Had they ever been hunted? If someone asked them this, the Blood Carnival members would answer 'NO.' They had always reigned at the top of the food chain. At least, until yesterday.

"Pant... Pant...! What are these monsters?"

Blood Carnival's Marty's face was white with terror. He was afraid because he'd accumulated a lot of infamy and now met enemies stronger than him.

'I have to somehow escape.'

The loss of items was more fearful than the experience loss. The items he currently possessed were so expensive that half the money he earned in the past half a year would be blown away.

"...Now!"

A boy swordsman called Ibellin. At this moment, the mercenaries hired for an expensive amount approached and Ibellin turned his gaze towards the arrow coming from the rear.

*Syuok!*

Marty accurately measured the timing and threw the bomb. It was a homemade bomb and its power was greater than single-target A-grade magic. Marty had raised his passive skill 'Intermediate Bomb Throwing' to level 9, so the throwing speed and accuracy of the bomb were excellent.

*Peeeeeeong!*

The bomb exploded where Ibellin was standing. The power of the explosion couldn't be ignored. Beyond the transparent wall surrounding Siren, the waves surged.

'Perfect!'

He did it properly. Ibellin would definitely fall into a stunned state from this damage.

‘Should I finish it off?’ Marty thought about it for a moment. ‘I shouldn’t waste time catching a kid.’

Wasting time meant he could be targeted by other Overgeared members. Marty decided to flee and had only taken two steps.

“It hurts. Don’t you have a great deal of attack power?”

Ibellin’s voice was heard from right next to him.

‘This bastard...!’

He resisted the stunned state from the bomb and instantly caught up with Marty? Marty observed the accessories Ibellin was wearing and spat out a small bomb that had been inserted between his molars. It was a bomb the size of a bean. It was accurately shot at Ibellin’s face. But before it hit.

*Puok!*

Ibellin’s flamberge was faster as it pierced Marty’s brow.

“Kuk...! Shit!”

Marty was vulnerable before approaching. He was going to die like this.

‘But I won’t die alone!’ Marty smiled with satisfaction. ‘The bomb I spat will soon approach... What?’

Marty’s expression twisted. The small bomb that he launched earlier. He witnessed it split in half on the ground.

‘He stabbed me at the same time as cutting the bomb in half?’

*Puk! Puk puk!*

Ibellin’s flamberge pierced Marty again. Marty felt terrible pain as he cried out.

“This kid...! You’re only playing games without attending school! Why is your control

so good...? Cough! Cough!"

"Ah really. Don't you know that kids are originally good at playing games? And I'm now 18 years old."

Ibellin lightly slashed Marty's neck. Once Marty died, Ibellin checked the details of the paper he dropped and scratched his head.

"Unique rated bomb recipe... This is fairly expensive... Hmmm... I will give it to the alchemy facility."

A boy with the aspiration to go beyond Kraugel and become the ultimate swordsman. He was one of the 10 Rookies and was growing steadily. It was as a member of Overgeared.



"Hey, does this make sense?"

Knox's face was blank as he looked at the battlefield. The mercenaries that he hired were nothing more than sandbags in front of the Overgeared members.

"Why are the numbers like this?"

The army of 1,000 had decreased to less than 700. Scott explained to the bewildered Knox, "Katz is present. At least 100 people died because of him."

"Katz? Blood Warrior?"

"Yes."

"Why is he here?"

"It seems like he's joined Overgeared."

"Hah... Scary, scary."

It was difficult to predict the scale that Overgeared would grow to. In particular, the power of the rumored farmer was beyond imagination. There was also the NPC called Asmophel.

"Wouldn't it be better to talk to Master and persuade him to step on them early? It will be hard to keep them in check later."

"Brother doesn't want that. Guild wars are a form of extreme warfare, so it is more efficient to conquer NPCs and tax them."

"Right... As the Overgeared Guild is growing stronger, so are we. Well, we don't have to be scared. Obtaining named NPCs is becoming a trend."

"Yes, a farmer is a peasant without much room to grow. We don't need to fret. Once the scale of the fight expands to a war, we will be victorious."

Scott and Knox. They were people who served Ares, the ruler of the battlefield who was aiming at becoming the 'emperor.' The reason why they accompanied Blood Carnival was to keep a close eye on the rumored White and Black sisters.

"Now that we're well aware of their skills, they no longer matter. We should go back to Brother now."

"Wait. Can't we fight a few members of Overgeared? I'd like to fight that person called Faker."

"Grid, Piaro, and Asmophel. The three of them are dangerous. We should get out while we can. It's possible that the person called Lael can block all paths of retreat."

"Keok, I understand."

Scott and Knox hastened to leave. They suppressed the water clan soldiers who tried to block them, but didn't kill any. Meaningless killing wasn't the path they pursued.



"Fire Shield!"

Laella was using magic while Vantner protected her. As the first ranked fire magician and the one in charge of Reidan's magic tower, she saw a wind blade flying towards her and hastily used defensive magic.

*Peeng!*

There was a shockwave as two spells collided. Then a woman could be seen beyond the flames. She was a woman with the ID Maika.

“Hehe, it’s pathetic to see a global idol playing games. What are you doing? Shouldn’t you be singing songs for your fans?”

Laella calmly replied to Maika’s sarcastic words. “This isn’t just a game. Satisfy is just as fun and precious as reality. Of course, that doesn’t mean I’m neglecting my fans. I refrain from appearing on air, but am steadily holding my concerts. Ah, I will be releasing a new song January of next year. Please look forward to it.”

“Bah! Who said I was your fan?”

Maika became angry when her taunt failed and cast a tornado spell. She planned to break through Laella, who seemed relatively easy among the Overgeared members, and leave the battlefield. But Laella wasn’t an opponent easily dismissed. She might seem weak among the Overgeared members, but the title of 1st ranked fire magician couldn’t be won by just anyone.

*Pepepepeng!*

Laella read the flow of the tornado and shot five arrows at the same time.

‘This is impossible!’

Maika was astonished. Laella used the direction of the wind to increase the force behind her fire arrows. Wind and fire could be used to complement each other depending on their use, and Maika was pushed by this.

"Kyaaaaak!"

Maiak screamed as she was swept up by the flames.

“You don’t need my help. You have grown, my Laella.” Jishuka looked at Laella in a happy manner while killing the enemies from above. Zednos, the 1st ranked wind magician, puffed up his chest proudly.

“Laella has been sparring with me every day. It’s a piece of cake for her to deal with wind magic.”

"Piece of cake? Isn't that a Korean saying?" (TL: Korean saying translated loosely into an English equivalent)

"I've often heard Peak Sword say it... I was naturally influenced."

"Hahat."

A relaxed conversation. Someone might misunderstand the conversation as taking place between friends enjoying teatime. However, this was the battlefield filled with blood and screams. Jishuka and Zednos had killed over 100 enemies while laughing and talking.

'Huge firepower.'

In the sky above. Grid, who was searching for prey using Fly, thought as he saw Jishuka and Zednos. In particular, he admired Jishuka's attack power every time. He couldn't deny that archers were the class with the strongest physical damage.

"I found you."

Grid's eyes shone again. Approximately 50 meters away from the battlefield. He found a rodent moving in a place filled with thick seaweed. The ID was extremely red, suggesting that he was a third advancement user of Blood Carnival.

"Give me your item!"

Grid was a complete thief. He was blinded by greed and started firing at random. He used Transcend, making his ranged attacks extremely powerful.

*Kwa kwa kwa kwang!*

A heavy bombardment of energy blades shattered the ground. Garuda, who was moving through the overgrown seaweed, barely managed to overcome the crisis by using a defensive skill. No, he thought he was safe.

'When...?'

Grid kept swinging the sword like crazy in the sky. This guy, how long was he going to keep shooting the energy blades?

‘Is his mana infinite...?’

Garuda couldn’t even imagine that this was an ‘autoattack’ skill. He hoped that the bombardment would be over, while an unexpected person near him saw the opportunity and waited.

‘Damn Grid!’

The person with a hostile attitude to Grid was Tarma. It was the assassin who participated in the National Competition to assassinate Kraugel, only to be smashed by Grid and Kraugel in a row.

‘It’s your fault that I was disgraced!’

During the target processing. Tarma had a chance to assassinate Kraugel. But he was interrupted by Grid and killed in a matter of seconds, causing a big shock to his spirit.

‘After that, I eventually lost to Kraugel...!’

His colleagues kept teasing him. His face turned red and his heart was empty when he watched the ‘Tarma 2 seconds’ video floating around on the Internet. He wanted to hide in a mouse hole.

‘I will get revenge!’

Tarma calmed his heart and looked for an opportunity. He seized the moment when Garuda died and Grid was picking up his item. It was complete carelessness!

‘Go!’

*Sururuk.*

Tarma moved without a sound and took control of Grid’s rear. The moment that his dagger was aimed for Grid’s neck.

[You have died.]



‘What?’

He was dead?

‘Why?’

When? By who? What was this? As the confused Tarma’s vision turned grey, the name ‘Faker’ could be seen.

“Huh? What’s this?”

Grid was shocked when picking up the shoes that Garuda dropped. It was because he found another new item behind him. Euphemina ran up to him.

“The situation is roughly finished. An audience with the water clan’s king... Do you want to go see him with me?”

“Hrmm, I will see him.”

Most of the third advancement Blood Carnival members had died or disappeared, with only the mercenaries remaining on the battlefield. Grid was guided by Euphemina and headed to the royal palace.

# Chapter 476

The war hadn't ended yet.

500 people in the Blood Carnival army had survived and were resisting.

It was a desperate level of resistance.

"We must survive...!"

Was it because they didn't want to die? If they died, they would lose items and experience!

"Don't retreat! Push fiercely!"

"There are less than 20 enemies! Consume their stamina!"

The resistance and morale of Blood Carnival gradually grew. A mouse pushed into a corner would fight back at the cat, and the Overgeared members felt pressure due to the large numbers. In these circumstances, Grid was still calm. He didn't feel the slightest bit of tension. He even decided to leave the battlefield.

"Laue! come with me and Euphemina to meet the water clan's king." Grid descended from the sky and said.

Laue! responded in an unwilling manner. "Must you meet him now? The war hasn't finished yet. Is it necessary to leave your position and risk your friends...?"

"Maxong, the water clan's king, only leaves the bedroom once every three days. It's currently this time. If not now, we'll have to wait another three days before we can meet him. Oh, in addition, the system blocks anyone from invading the king's bedroom."

Laue! frowned at Euphemina's explanation.

"The king is stuck in his bedroom all day? Even now, when there's a war?"

"He lost his mind when the princess died. It has been years since he stopped caring about the kingdom."

"Pathetic... A person who doesn't have the qualities of a king was born to the throne and is now abandoning his kingdom."

Three days was a long time. There was a lot of work to be done, and this was directly linked with material gains and losses. In the end, Lael decided to leave the battlefield with Grid. Wouldn't it be dangerous for their colleagues?

Grid patted Lael's shoulders.

"There's no need to worry. Piaro and Asmophel are here."

"I'm well aware of the strength of both of them. Piaro is worth 1,000 people and Asmophel is strong like the Overgeared members. However, the Overgeared members are tired." There were too many enemies. There were six third advancement users still alive. "I wonder if the Overgeared members can hold on until Piaro wipes out the enemies..."

Lael was worried. It was a reasonable worry. This wasn't Lael's original personality. Depending on the situation, he could even discard his colleagues. Lael was this type of ruthless person.

'But not anymore... Lael, you are changing like me.'

Grid felt good and patted Lael's head.

"Rest assured. Asmophel's skills aren't that low."

In fact, Grid had also underestimated Asmophel until he saw the 'fully recovered Asmophel' with the Great Lord's Sword. He saw Asmophel at a level comparable to the top rankers in Overgeared. Yes, that was an underestimation. Asmosphel's real strength that Grid discovered...

"He's right next to Piaro."

It was above Grid. Asmophel even had infinite potential. Grid once again shivered as he recalled Asmophel's unique characteristics, 'Great Talent Matures Late' and 'Determination of the Number Two.'

‘Kraugel will someday go beyond Piaro.’

Asmophel might be able to rise above him as well.



“Unbelievable...! One soldier is so strong!”

"I'm not a soldier. I'm the captain of the Overgeared Magic Knights division under direct control of Duke Grid..."

“Ugh...! I'm going to die because of a soldier...! How shameful!”

"..."

Asmophel was once the next greatest swordsman after Piaro. He was called the ‘pillar’ of the empire, but never felt as frustrated as he did now. It was because the enemies continued to treat him as a soldier after the woman named White called him one. It was pointless no matter how much he explained. The Blood Carnival troops didn't listen to the words of a soldier. They were busy looking for ways to live.

"Ugh... A farmer and a soldier are so strong...! How many monsters are present in Reidan?"

"No, I'm not a soldier. I..."

“H-How is that bastard Grid raising his soldiers? Dammit! I'm not going near Reidan for the rest of my life!”

"..."

Had Asmophel ever had a chance to act since serving Duke Grid? No. In the first place, he couldn't even step on the stage to demonstrate his skills. However, this time he had a perfect stage. Asmophel didn't want to miss this opportunity. He wanted to be acknowledged by Duke Grid. But no matter how valiant he was when killing the enemies, he was treated as a ‘soldier’ to the end.

‘What if My Lord misunderstands and thinks I'm only a soldier?’

*Seokeok!*

*Puok!*

Asmophel was anxious and swiftly killed the enemies. The second advancement users. Their strong and controlled attacks were effectively avoided and he dealt a fatal counterattack. Asmophel's actions were enough to raise the Overgeared members' admiration.

'Asmophel was this strong?'

'I thought he was just an NPC specializing in military training in the barracks...'

Really strong. A way to describe his strength was Faker's swiftness with Peak Sword's attack power, without the long cooldown. It was comparable to Piaro, Grid, and Kraugel, who overwhelmed the enemies with power.

"...But he's being treated as a soldier."

The members of Overgeared laughed as they watched the strong Asmophel. The atmosphere of the battlefield changed.



Euphemina described Siren as a 'well.' The kingdom had a population of only 200,000. It was located deep in the sea and there were no exchanges with other countries, knowing only their own culture.

"Most of the water clan people are narrow minded and lazy. They have a very narrow viewpoint and no passion. For them, this is the whole world." This simpleness felt good. "Those who crave development or change are rare, and King Maxong is the same. In fact, most of the water clan don't care if the king rules the kingdom or not."

"The isolated environment created a stagnant people. The stagnant people gave birth to an incompetent king. What a kingdom... It's completely mixed up."

"...?"

Euphemina made a strange expression at Lauel's 'mixed up.' It was because the word wasn't translated into Satisfy's official language.

Grid was confused, "Lauel, when did you learn that saying?"

"I have been studying Korean in order to get to know you properly. It's a very scientific language and easy to understand. Combined with the brilliant knowledge that I inherited from my first life, I have mastered Korean in just four days."

"So this saying is something you learned...?"

"It's more efficient to convey the meaning by learning the words used in everyday life. I also know the word 'Eumgunjin.' That is my current condition right now. Strict, hardworking, sincere." (Eumgunjin takes the first letters of the three words to make it an abbreviated form.)

"..."

Lauel wasn't a prospective Korean immigrant. At the time of the 1st National Competition, he wasn't a member of Overgeared and missed the opportunity to buy land near Grid's building. Nonetheless, he was the first to master Korean, making Grid feel surprised.

Lauel asked the still puzzled Euphemina, "Maxong is mourning the dead princess, but I heard there are three other princes. What about them?"

"2nd Prince Nuong is very lazy. He uses the minimum of energy to eat and sleep. On the other hand, 1st Prince Paong and 3rd Prince Gulong are diligent. Unlike the common water clan people, they have radical ideas. But they still can't escape from the limits of being born in the water clan. They want to block Siren from danger by isolating it from humans again. They don't dream of reforming Siren."

"Well, they're at least better than their father. I understand their minds. From the position of the innocent water clan, I also wouldn't want to interact with greedy humans."

Lauel nodded as they walked down the corridor. He was deep in thought. What else was he planning? Grid and Euphemina were filled with curiosity and were about to question him.

"Let's change the king."

Lauel expressed an outrageous idea.



Siren's 35th king, Maxong. He was a person who obtained the throne because he was the eldest son. As most kings, he didn't do much for the kingdom. He just looked after his own well-being using the authority of the king. His eyes were dead, like a rotten fish, without any motivation. He sat on the throne and greeted Grid's party.

"If it wasn't for you... Right now, Siren would be destroyed? I will express my thanks on behalf of the people. The compensation can be obtained if you go to see the prophet Miong."

His attitude towards the kingdom's hero was very weak. Grid was upset despite receiving a description of Maxong in advance. The moment that Lauel was about to advise the frowning Grid on how to act.

"First of all, take your ass out of that pearl chair. Next, get up from your seat and walk in front of me." Lauel closed his mouth. Grid glared at Maxong with intimidating eyes. "Then bow your head. Say thank you for saying your people and the royal family."

"...?"

Maxong doubted his ears. He was a prince since he was born and then a king. Nobody had ever spoken to him this way. The soldiers lined up on his left and right made dumbfounded expressions. They couldn't cope immediately because there were no sense of realism. There was an awkward silence and Grid spoke again, "Come down."

Grid originally hoped for an alliance with Siren. The military and commercial sectors would develop in a positive direction under the mutual exchange. But now that idea had changed. He judged that there was no value in establishing an alliance with the current Siren. If that was the case...

"I will put Siren under my feet."

If he became a king, he would be able to earn more than mid-sized companies. Grid heard this and dreamt of becoming king. That's right. At first, he just wanted to be rich. But now it was different.

The best. As the head of Overgeared, which gathered the strongest people in each field, he wanted to become a person without any shortages. This was a natural desire. In particular, more players dreamt of being the top in games where PvP was highlighted.

Grid was qualified to have such dreams.

“The king of Siren will serve me from now on. If you don’t respond, I will oppress you with force.”

Grid once again drove a wedge into the disbelieving Maxong.

Lauel smiled.

‘Now he’s good at taking care of himself.’

In terms of the people and the geographical characteristics, Siren was an easy country to manage. It was better to obtain it, even if some bleeding was required. Lauel felt that Grid was developing every day.



# Chapter 477

"I am the king of Siren. I am the sea. I embrace and swallow everything just by existing. Something like this... It doesn't make sense to serve a human."

Someone with a height of over 2 meters. Maxong, the impressive looking water clan king with aquamarine scales embedded on his body, finally responded. It was the first time his expression changed since losing his daughter. The emotion that could be seen from his changed expression was anger.

"You dare... Daring to spit at the king... Haven't you experienced the fear of the sea?"

*Kwaang!*

How big was the pearl? Maxong rose from the throne of white jade that was impossible to see in the mortal world.

"I won't serve anyone! I am the only existence to be honored!"

Maxong's voice contained a fearsome power. The soldiers who heard it grabbed their bleeding ears, and Euphemina and Lael also stumbled.

[Maxong has cast 'Wrath of the Water Clan's King.']

[In the voice of the chosen king, there is a dignity of the sea that the perpetrator can't withstand!]

[Resistance to the water attribute has dropped by 50%!]

[You are injured! Health will consistently be consumed.]

[Your sense of balance is off and all speeds will drop by 20%.]

[Skill and magic cooldown time will be increased by 20%.]

[You have fallen into the 'fear' state!]

[You have fallen into the 'confused' state!]

[You have resisted.]

[A tsunami is coming!]

*Kuwaaaaaang!*

Mana started to stir at Maxong's roar, turning into a tsunami that hit Grid. Grid was nervous because it clearly contained great power.

'This is the first time I've seen such strong water attribute magic...!'

It couldn't be avoided. It felt like he was going to be devoured. It was dangerous to Euphemina and Lauel.

'I will protect them!'

Grid swapped to the Holy Light set and summoned the God Hands. He took out the Divine Shield after a long time and placed himself in front of Euphemina and Lauel.

"Root Curtain!"

Euphemina used a S-grade defense spell. Vines shot up from the ground and formed a barrier in an instant, absorbing the tsunami that hit it and expanding further from the nourishment. It was the moment when the king's chambers filled with luxurious decorations was transformed into a forest in an instant.

"Wow... You resisted it?"

"I'm always ready. I can always prevent the worst from happening."

The vines absorbed the tsunami and became huge. Euphemina responded to Grid's admiring words by sharing the quest.

[The hidden quest 'Water Clan King's Fury' has been created!]

[Water Clan King's Fury]

★ A hidden linked quest with the Hidden Quest 'Upcoming Destruction' ★ (A maximum of 5 people can participate)

Five years ago, Maxong lost his beloved daughter Ohong. His ears, eyes, and mind are closed, as he misses Princess Ohong. Now his closed mind is released because of extreme anger.

Suppress Maxong, the powerful water clan king! If you defeat him, who has never lost since he was born, he will be shocked and awaken. His eyes will be drawn back to reality and he might become a wise king.

Quest Clear Condition: Reduces Maxong's maximum health by 90%.

Quest Failure Condition: Maxong's death, or the destruction of the quest facilitator.

Quest Clear Rewards: Maxong's awakening. Become Maxong's benefactor. Speed up the development of Siren.

'A hidden quest...!'

Satisfy had a high degree of freedom and there were countless quests. After clearing a specific quest, there were often cases where a linked quest could be obtained if a subsequent action was done. Most linked quests guaranteed high rewards. Since this was a linked quest for a hidden quest, the value would be indisputably high.

"Then the reward is Maxong's awakening... Why is it just this?"

"This is evidence that Maxong is a huge part of Satisfy. Maybe this is a golden opportunity to obtain a named NPC as great as Piaro."

Unlike Euphemina, Lauel recovered from the status conditions a little bit late and opened his mouth.

"A rare hidden quest. We must succeed."

But it would be difficult. It was estimated that the clearance difficulty of this hidden linked quest that was unintentionally generated would be more difficult than any quest Lauel had experienced so far.

‘A quest that occurs when the person who clears ‘Upcoming Destruction’ has to anger Maxong...’

It was a quest with a difficult starting condition. The quest was discovered because Grid ignited the NPC’s pure emotions.

‘The difficulty is the worst... It doesn’t make sense to fight the king of a nation while the destruction is proceeding.’

In reality, a king didn’t mean a strong man. But in Satisfy, a king was a named NPC and most named NPCs were strong by default. There were exceptions, but it was right to exclude Maxong from those exceptions. As a representative of a species, there was a high possibility that he would exert power beyond common sense. Wasn’t the attack he just sent very threatening?

"It would be nice if Faker was in here instead of me... I’m sorry for our colleagues outside, but you should call Piaro and Asmopohl."

Lauel urged Grid to sacrifice his colleagues for the best results. It was a reminder of his own incompetence that he had to make such a choice. Grid refused, "I don’t want to."

He didn’t want to feel the helplessness and guilt he experienced at the time of the Elfin Stone raid. That’s why he had been working harder.

"I have become stronger." It was time to show the fruits of his hard work. "I will catch Maxong without the help of Piaro and Asmopohl."

"Grid...!"

Lauel’s face paled. He thought it was impossible. At that moment.

*Teong!*

Maxong pushed off from the ground. It was a fast pace unbelievable for a mass of muscles. Euphemina and Lauel couldn’t respond. Only Grid managed to capture the

movements.

*Jeeeong!*

“Ack...!”

Iyarugt collided with Maxong’s right elbow and Grid was pushed back a step. It was clear evidence that Maxong’s physical power surpassed Chris.’ Was that all?

*Peeeeeeong!*

“Kuak!”

A water column was ejected from Maxong’s hands, hitting Grid’s chest and causing him 7,800 damage. This was while he was wearing the Holy Light set. Maxong’s magic power was double that of the drake. But Grid was also tough. He blocked Maxong’s attack, allowing the God Hands to counterattack.

*Puk!*

*Puuok!*

It was the +9 Failure that boasted an overwhelming attack, the +8 Grid’s Greatsword with excellent balance, the +8 Doppelganger’s Greatsword that ignored a certain amount of the enemy’s defense and the +7 Ideal Long Sword, which was based on the Ideal Dagger. All the weapons pierced Maxong’s chest and waist.

*Flinch.*

Maxong gritted his teeth. He was pain from the wounded areas. However, he didn’t hesitate one bit.

*Kwarurung!*

There was a thunderous sound in Grid’s ears. Before he realized it, Maxong was already in front of him.

*Peeok!*

[You have suffered 5,900 damage.]

Grid was struck by the scaly feet and was blown thrown the vines.

"How dare you!"

The angry Lael used Dragon's Claws, causing a sharp stone pillar to rise up where Maxong was standing. But it didn't hurt Maxong. Maxong immediately summoned blue water to mitigate the damage of the stone pillar. Lael didn't panic. From the beginning, his role was to attract attention!

"Tree Giant's Hug!"

Grid and Lael pulled Maxong's aggro. Meanwhile, Euphemina once again used a S-grade spell. It was also a spell highly resistant to the water attribute. Before visiting the sea kingdom that was strong in water magic, she obtained many wood attribute spells in case it was needed.

*Kudududuk!*

"Huup!"

The vine forest from before quickly took the shape of a giant and wrapped around Maxong's body. It tightened and twisted, trying to completely tear the body apart. Grid rushed towards the groaning Maxong. There was a large killing intent around Iyarugt.

"Kill!"

*Puooook!*

"Kuaaaaak!"

Iyarugt was much more effective than before after reaching the legendary rating, and its attack speed was also faster. Grid wore the Slaughterer's Eye Patch and maximized the damage by hitting the weak spot. Iyarugt struck exactly at Maxong's clavicle, a weak point. As Maxong screamed with pain, Grid rotated while retrieving the sword and fired off a series of Magic Missiles. At the same time, he developed a footwork and linked up Pinnacle Kill.

[Critical!]

[You have dealt 455,000 damage to the target.]

“...!”

Grid consumed health in exchange for using Pinnacle Kill. As he unfolded Link, he hurriedly took a defensive posture and tried to generate combos with Iyarugt. It was to prevent Maxong's counterattack, who had broken free from the Tree Giant's Hug.

*Jjejejeok!*

He blocked the fists and kick that simultaneously struck at the top and bottom with Iyarugt and the God Hands.

*Pepepeng!*

He allowed a water bomb attack. Grid coughed up a large amount of blood and grumbled.

'Shit... Why isn't 5 Joint Attacks activating these days?'

It was the ultimate option attached to the Holy Light Gloves. In the past, it had burst out and helped him. Nowadays, it didn't appear at all. It was the same during the National Competition. Grid was uneasy.

'I have been earning money these days, so this is the bad luck I get in return...?'

Damn Lady Luck! Grid grumbled at the gods while continuing to fight Maxong.

*Pepeng!*

*Kwa kwa kwa kwang!*

Maxong attacked Grid as much as possible, while avoiding Lauel and Euphemina's magic attacks. Grid realized something as he stared at the blue eyes filled with anger

and laughed. It was a laugh of absurdity.

‘Son of a bitch.’

The more he thought about it, the more absurd it was. Rewarding the heroes who defended Siren? In the first place, Maxong wasn’t even interested in Siren!

"Shit! You unscrupulous old man! You don’t deserve to be a king!"

Uncontrollable anger bubbled up inside Grid. He wanted to show Maxong. But Maxong’s strength was comparable to vampire earl Elfin Stone. No, maybe more than that. He wasn’t someone that three people could raid. Thus, Grid pulled out all the cards he could afford. First, he summoned Noe and Randy.

“Summon Knight! Jude!”

The first knight in charge of Winston’s defense.

“Summon Demon, Iyarugt.”

Finally, he summoned someone who shouldn’t exist.

Now Grid demonstrated his quantity.



# Chapter 478

[Summoning Sword Demon Iyarugt!]

*Kurururung!*

The moment that Grid used the skill, Iyarugt let out a roar that was like thunder. A bloody light was emitted in all directions, barely missing Grid. It was a horrific force. Grid was unable to hold on to the sword!

"Ugh...! You disgraceful bastard!"

It tried to hit its master. Grid felt the need to educate the sword properly. However, it didn't stop. Iyarugt broke away from Grid and rose into the sky. The translucent red color of the smelted bloodstone started to darken. It was a darkness darker than night.

"Beautiful..."

Euphemina couldn't help exclaiming. The ancient golden characters carved on the black Iyarugt were mysterious and beautiful. Grid, Lael, and even Maxong were gripped by the sight.

*Kuoooooh-*

Iyarugt didn't move anymore. The light being emitted also calmed down and everything became silent.

"..."

It was static, like time had stopped. It felt like a moment or eternity.

*Paaaat!*

The silence was broken. A red bead popped out from Iyarugt. Hell's best swordsman, a Sword Demon, Great Demon Zepar's only rival, etc. It was the moment when the soul

of Iyarugt, who had all types of titles attached to him, appeared in the world.

‘Hoh... This is great.’

Braham woke up inside Grid’s body and felt amazement. It was admiration, not just interest. How great was this presence that even Braham felt admiration? Grid felt expectant and was also nervous. Iyarugt’s soul, which emitted a light that was like the stars in the universe, started to gradually change. It took the shape of a person.

An old man bent over.

*Grrr...*

The old man had flames that burned like blood around his body. The white-haired old man with horns rising sharply from his forehead, bulging muscles and sharp eyes was Hell’s best swordsman, Iyarugt. He had the magic power of a lower demon. He only trained in the sword to be able to compete with a great demon. Marbas, one of the major powers in hell evaluated Iyarugt as ‘one who can change the order of the great demons.’

“...Sweet.”

He took a breath after 300 years. The sweet air of Siren entered his lungs and awakened every cell.



“Isn’t this unbelievable?”

King Maxiong of the water clan was surprised. It was because the energy of the demon summoned by the cheeky human was unusual. It was enough to give him a hazy feeling of crisis.

‘This is the power of a great demon?’

Siren was an isolated kingdom, but the knowledge of hell and great demons had spread to some extent. In particular, Maxiong was a king with extensive knowledge, so he knew some things about great demons. Iyarugt seemed like one of the 33 great demons that he’d only heard about.

‘How can a human summon a great demon? Isn’t there a hostile relationship between humans and great demons?’

His knowledge was too light. Maxong didn’t know the true power of a great demon, nor did he know that humans and demonkin often formed a contract.

“Haha...”

Maxong misunderstood Iyarugt as a great demon and laughed. He looked between the black cat sitting on Grid’s shoulder and the small human girl holding onto Grid’s wrist.

‘They are also creatures... ’

The creatures had considerable strength. Possessing beings that should be in hell, Grid didn’t seem like a normal human. However, Maxong was more concerned with a different human male.

‘What is that human?’

A human with confidence equivalent to him. Out of the four beings that Grid summoned, Maxong was most off-balance by the human male. It was even more than the great demon. The reason was simple.

“Why is he naked?”

"..."

That’s right. The human man that Grid summoned, the knight Jude, was naked. His nakedness revealed his perfect muscles.

"Kyaaak!"

Euphemina belatedly saw Jude’s goods and turned her head with a blush. However, her huge eyes continued to watch appreciatively.

“Keo...?”

Grid and Lauel were speechless at Jude’s unusually huge size. There was an awkward silence for a moment.

"Why are you naked?" Grid regained his spirit and cried out indignantly.

Jude stood there unabashedly and replied simply, "Jude. After training. Bath."

It meant that he responded to the summons in the bath.

"This is absurd."

The problem was that the game was too much like reality. All NPCs had human emotions and their life patterns were similar. They bathed daily. Thus, this misfortune occurred.

"Why didn't you grab your weapons and armor before answering the summons?"

"My Lord. Called. I come."

"It's inspiring loyalty."

One of the biggest differences between a player and NPC was the presence or absence of an inventory. The NPCs had no inventory. In other words, the currently naked Jude was in a 'no items' state. Jude might be over level 300, but what strength could he exert using a body with no items?

'What should I do?'

Jude wouldn't be any help and was also at a risk of dying. The moment that Grid was worried about Jude.

"Demon. Kill."

*Peeok!*

Jude swung his fist. The target wasn't Maxong of the water clan. It was towards the elderly man burning with demon energy, Sword Demon Iyarugt. Iyarugt shook when he was punched in the face by a human who he thought was an ally. The demon who had the high reputation of the best swordsman of hell until he was defeated in a battle against the great demon Zepar and died, he was hit by a human?

"You are fearless."

He took a deep breath. It had been 300 years. He wanted to savor the sweet air. But that excitement was broken. Iyarugt became deeply angry and recognized Jude as an enemy.

*Kuoooooh-*

The demonic sword Iyarugt started to respond to Sword Demon Iyarugt. It ignored its owner Grid and flew into Iyarugt's hands. Grid hurriedly called out as the sword headed towards Jude.

"Stop!"

It was useless. After growing to the legendary rating, Iyarugt regained some of the strength of the past and its self-esteem soared into the sky. It didn't follow Grid's command.

*Seokeok!*

"Ugh."

The blood red sword cut at Jude's bare chest. At the same time, Jude's health gauge was reduced by 40%. Grid was startled.

'What is this damage...?'

Jude's body was bare but his basic strength and stamina was very high. His natural defenses couldn't be ignored. But Iyarugt dealt serious damage with just one blow. It was also the basic damage. This was equivalent to Grid using the +9 Failure.

"Jude. It hurts. Endure. Kill. Demon."

*Stagger.*

Jude wasn't frightened by the serious injury. He moved with his wounded body towards Iyarugt. Iyarugt thought it was ridiculous. He had lived 500 years and had been a soul for 300 years, but he had never seen anyone as ignorant as Jude. No, it was the first time he saw a life like this.

"Fearless person...! Do you have 10 lives? Even a hydra failed to land an attack on me!"

Iyarugt wielded his sword again. But Grid was too fast.

“Jude!”

Jude’s life was in danger. His first knight. He was special because Grid had selected him and trained him directly from among the soldiers. Grid couldn’t just watch as he lost Jude. It was also to an ally! Jude heard Grid’s shouted and stopped with a flinch. Then without thinking, he somehow caught the sword with his bare hands and took it away. It was the ideal linkage of the I have no Idea passive skill and Weapon Capture skill.

“Heok?”

Iyarugt didn’t like it. His attacks had been avoided a few times, but it was the first time someone took away his sword with bare hands. A sword demon having his sword stolen, it was a reality that was hard to believe.

“This guy is actually really big!”

Iyarugt thought Jude was a fool because he wandered around naked. Grid approached Iyarugt and Jude.

“You aren’t enemies. From now on, I will give a severe punishment to those who attack their allies.”

“Daring to command me...” Iyarugt expressed his resistance.

“Yes.” Jude nodded without thinking.

Why was he fighting this evil old man in front of him? Jude had already forgotten. His maximum intelligence was 20. Maxong had been watching the situation dumbly. He couldn’t bear it any longer and shouted. "What are you doing?"

The enemies were playing around in front of him? It was reprehensible. He had wanted to punish them while they were attacking each other, but he couldn’t use such a contemptible method as a king.

"Daring to ignore this king! Receive a fair punishment!"

Maxong used Water Clan King’s Fury and the tsunami rushed again. At the same time. Iyarugt was staring angrily at Jude, Jude was doing nothing, Euphemina had lost her

spirit because of Jude's goods, and Lauel watched the absurd scene with a dazed expression.

"First of all, make the loud one fall silent."

"It's a good idea."

They turned to Maxong at once and used their ultimate moves.

*Kwarurung!*

Lauel's thunderbolt struck Maxon, delaying him. Then Euphemina's spell dealt serious damage to Maxong. Lauel was the best of the 10 Rookies and Euphemina was the first one to obtain an epic hidden class. Now they were overgeared and had enough power to threaten Maxong.

But Maxong was tough and good at fighting. He protected his vital points with hard scales and unleashed an attack. The first target was naturally the naked human. Maxong had experienced many battles. It was right to aim for the easiest enemy to get rid of.

It was the wrong judgment. The opponent wasn't easy. Jude held the unique skill 'I have no idea' that was SS-grade. Why did the skill have such a high rating? Even Grid didn't know why, but the high rating meant it had a definite effect. Jude didn't hesitate to attack Maxong because he had no thoughts, and it was a judgment that broke Maxong's expectations.

Instead of avoiding the flying water column, Jude broke through the front and grabbed Maxong's face. Jude had 2,000 strength, far exceeding the common sense of a soldier. However, it wasn't a threat to Maxong. Maxong wasn't hurt when his face was caught by Jude's hands. It felt like a fly. The problem was that his vision was obstructed.

"Sublime Sword."

*Puooook!*

Iyarugt aimed for this gap and pierced Maxong's heart. Maxong flinched as he suffered massive damage.

"It smells good! Nyang!"

Noe became happy at the fishy smell of the water clan and swallowed Maxong. At the same time, Grid had his strength greatly enhanced thanks to Soul Ingestion and used Linked Kill at the same time as Randy.

"Kuaaaack!"

Maxong screamed.



# Chapter 479

Noe used Soul Ingestion and the following notification windows emerged.

[The memphis Noe has taken away half of Maxong's strength.]

[Your strength will increase by 2,511 for 3 seconds!]

“Hah.”

Grid found out that Maxong's strength was over 5,000 and was astonished.

‘It isn't just his strength.’

Maxong had physical attacks and magic attacks. It meant his intelligence was close to 5,000. Simply looking at his total stats, he was really strong. It was almost frightening. But at this moment, the situation was reversed. It was Maxong's turn to feel fear.

“Blacksmith's Rage. Blackening.”

Grid used buff skills in order to maximize the effect of his greatly increased strength. He immediately used the overwhelming strength of Linked Kill.

[Critical!]

[The effect of the title ‘Death in One Shot!’ has been activated, adding 30% critical damage!]

[The weak spot has been attacked! Further damage will be dealt!!]

[You have dealt 4,230,400 damage to the target.]

[Critical!]

[The effect of the title 'Death in One Shot!' has been activated, adding 30% critical damage!]

[You have dealt 3,500,100 damage to the target.]

[You have dealt 1,691,600 damage to the target.]

[You have dealt 1,590,400 damage to the target.]

There were a total of four blows. Two of them were critical hits. Thanks to this, Maxong received over 10 million damage, despite having more defense than Elfin Stone.

"Kuaaaaak!"

There was also the addition of Randy's Linked Kill, causing Maxong to scream. Was he dying? Euphemina and Lauel were worried, but Grid didn't care.

'It should be fine.'

The pet status window showed that Iyarugt's stats were significantly higher than Grid's. In particular, the Sublime Sword that he used dealt more damage than Pinnacle Kill. However, Maxong only lost 20% of his health after being hit by Sublime Sword. Now he was hit by Grid and Randy's Linked Kill, receiving over 10 million damage, but only 10% of his health was lost.

It meant that Maxong's maximum health was close to 100 million. He had enormous health as the representative of a species. It was a testament to the gap that existed between named NPCs. Maxong was still tough.

*Kwajak!*

"Kyak!"

Maxong counterattacked and Randy was hit by one of the water pillars. At the same time, he fell into a stunned state and allowed another water pillar to be fired.

[‘Doppelganger of the Mysterious Forest’ Randy has been fatally wounded!]

[Randy’s transformation has been lifted.]

“Randy!”

Grid had no time to worry as Randy returned to the guise of a little girl. He was faced with Maxong’s spray of water and a kick to the face. Avoid it? It was nonsense. Right now, Grid’s strength overpowered Maxong. He attacked in return.

*Chaaeng!*

"Ugh!"

Maxong’s face distorted as the jade scales of his shins collided with Grid’s Greatsword. He felt a terrible pain.

‘My strength suddenly weakened. Is it because this cheeky human stole it?’

The problem was that he was swallowed by that black creature for a moment. Maxong started analyzing it. Grid used Linked Kill Wave. He aimed to reduce Maxong’s health as much as possible before his strength returned to normal levels. This was Grid’s top priority.

*Kwa kwa kwa kwang!*

“Disgraceful person!”

The moment he saw the storm of energy blades, he summoned dozens of water drops at the same time. The size of each water droplet was slightly larger than a watermelon. Grid experienced something terrible as a result of the collision of Linked Wave Kill with the water droplets.

[You have suffered 920,330 reflective damage!]

[You have suffered 899,100 reflective damage!]

[You have suffered 918,555 reflective damage!]

[You have suffered 905,700 reflective dam...]

...

...

[A legend doesn't die easily. You can resist all attacks for 5 seconds with a minimum of health.]

"Kuaack!"

The water droplets summoned by Maxong had the ability to reflect damage to the attacker. It was a strong wide area magic like Elfin Stone's Blood Field.

"Grid!"

"My Lord!"

Euphemina and Lauel realized the danger of the water droplets thanks to Grid's unintended sacrifice. They wanted to go and help Grid, but there were too many water droplets. They were unable to use magic and were completely blocked from reaching Grid and Maxong. They would suffer from the reflective damage and die.

'Inducement magic...!'

Euphemina examined her skills to see if there was one that would overcome the current crisis.

"Jude. Seek. My Lord."

Jude ran with his naked body. He had no fear. He just took action.

*Pepeng!*

*Pepepepeng!*

The dozens of water droplets blocking the way? He just broke through with his bare body. The only thought running through Jude's head was his lord's safety. He didn't care about his own well-being. Thanks to Jude's actions, Grid's companions were able to figure out the weakness of the water droplets.

'They will explode and disappear from even a small impact!'

That's right. The water droplets summoned by Maxong had a weak durability and popped when hit by a fist. Instead of using the fraudulent ability to reflect damage, it was a blind spot.

*Pepepepeong!*

Lauel and Euphemina quickly destroyed the water droplets in their path. An attack with minimal damage meant minimal reflection. As soon as they secured a path, they immediately cast their strongest skills. Meanwhile, Jude was struggling to reach the fighting Grid and Maxong.

"Jude. Help."

"This idiot!"

Grid's immortal state was harsh. Maxong's strength had recovered to normal levels, but Grid fought fiercely. He didn't have to worry about dying, so he didn't care about suffering damage. Grid's plan was to attack as much as possible until the immortal passive ended, then he would wear the Holy Light Armor and Doran's Ring just as the immortal passive ended.

But Jude interfered with his plan. Jude wasn't wearing any items, so his health and defense were the worst. Grid flew forward, afraid that Jude would die because of Maxong. He had to protect Jude.

"This person seems to be precious to you!"

Maxong felt a sense of crisis about Grid who wouldn't die, but that ended right now. He smiled with satisfaction and stretched out a hand towards Grid, who had exposed a gap to help Jude. The moment that the water pillar was about to hit Grid.

[The duration of immortality is over.]

“Shit...”

Was he going to die? Euphemina and Lauel’s magic casting still wasn’t over. The timing was too short to use Assimilation. The God Hands were too far away.

“You must live!”

*Peeok!*

In the end, Grid was prepared for death and pushed Jude down. He didn’t want Jude to be swept up in the explosion range of the water pillar and die. At that moment.

“Bah, I hate humans, but I like you as much as possible.”

The old man who had been watching the situation for a while, Iyarugt. Grid was mistaken when he thought Iyarugt had betrayed him. The reason Iyarugt withdrew from battle was to observe Maxong and identify any weaknesses. In the first place, losing his master wasn’t good for Iyarugt. Iyarugt’s aim was to get revenge on Zepar and this wasn’t something he could do on his own.

*Pepeng!*

Iyarugt moved his sword and protected Grid. The water pillar that originally intended to cover Grid was destroyed.

“Demon!”

Maxong was furious at losing his chance to kill the human due to Iyarugt. He angrily aimed a fist at Iyarugt. However, it was a movement that Iyarugt predicted. Iyarugt avoided the fist by bending his back, took a step forward and wielded his sword in a half moon. It was one of the five unique skills that Sword Demon Iyarugt possessed, Hell Moon Cut.

“Keeoook!”

Maxong knelt down as blood spurted from his chest. At the same time, Euphemina and Lael finished casting their spells and simultaneously aimed it at Maxong. The finishing blow naturally came from Grid. What were the God Hands doing all this time? They were hammering in front of a portable furnace. It was for the sake of Item Combination.

“Pagma’s Swordsmanship!”

*Kakiing.*

The combination of the +9 Failure and +8 Ideal Longsword moved in his hand.

“Kill!”

*Puook!*

It was an unbelievable blow. Maxong’s eyes widened as his wounded chest was hit again.

[You have won the fight against the king of the water clan, Maxong!]

[Maxong has received a great mental shock after being defeated. This is the momentum needed to awaken Maxong’s spirit and mind. He will take a step back and look at himself.]

[The hidden linked quest ‘Water Clan King’s Fury’ has been cleared!]

[The information about Sword Demon Iyarugt has been updated.]

[The information about Jude has been updated.]

Name: Iyarugt

Age: ?? Gender: Male

Species: Horned Demon

Title: Best Swordsman of Hell

\* When sword type weapons are used, the attack power is doubled. There is a 100% chance of a critical strike when hitting a weak point. Evasion rate will increase by 50%.

Strength: 3,503 (▼) Stamina: 1,090 (▼)

Agility: 3,201 (▼) Intelligence: 330 (▼)

Skills: Swordsman's Eyes (S), One Way of Life (SS-), Sword Dance Explosion (SS), Volcanic Circulation (SS), Hell Moon Cut (SS), Sublime Sword (SS+).

A horned demon classified as a lower demon.

As a result of training in swordsmanship without giving up, he became the strongest swordsman of hell. But he failed to overcome the limit of his birth and was defeated in a battle with the great demon Zepar and died.

After that, his soul was cursed and attached to a sword.

\* By winning in a battle against the strong, he can regain a feeling of life. Repeating this a few more times can recover all of his skills (1/10)

\* Must win against an opponent who is recognized as an 'enemy.'

\* Iyarugt has a strong camaraderie that will develop into liking towards you.

Name: Jude

Age: 30 Gender: Male

Race: Human

Title: Grid's Knight

\* If he is with Grid, he will only look at Grid.

Level: 303



Strength: 2,080/2,380 Stamina: 908/1,108

Agility: 330/430 Intelligence: 20/20

Skills: Advanced Sword Mastery (A), Snatch the Enemy's Weapon and Use it as a Weapon (S), Silence (A), I have no Idea (SS-).

A rare fool born in Winston. When it comes to strength, he doesn't fall behind anyone. He is a natural warrior who doesn't know fear.

His brain is less evolved, but since becoming Grid's knight, he had steadily grown to become the best warrior.

\* His body has exceeded the limit by experiencing a battle with the strong. Maximum strength, stamina and agility has increased (1/20)

\* Must win against an opponent who is recognized as an 'enemy.'

"...Wow."

Maybe Jude could be reborn as a named NPC? If he joined in all the raids, a rapid growth would be possible. But.

'I'm afraid he will die before becoming named.'

How should Grid raise Jude? Grid remembered and threw clothes towards Jude. They were clothes for blacksmiths.

"Thank you."

"...Ah."

Euphemina felt regret. Then she became shocked at herself and shook her head.

# Chapter 480

During the unexpected battle between Grid's party and Maxong. Outside of the palace, the Blood Carnival members had been completely swept up. It was the result of the cooperation between the Overgeared members and the water clan.

"Aren't there many expensive items? In particular, the items with additional PvP damage and defense. They aren't easily found."

"It's because they're enthusiastic about the PvP content. But generally, the level limit is too low for most of us to use."

"Aren't most of the Silver Knights members still in the 200s? Give it to them for a cheap price."

"Show it to Grid before that. Maybe it will help him learn new production methods."

"Yes, of course."

Most of the Blood Carnival members had very high infamy, meaning there was a lot of dropped items. Some things were worthless, but there were a surprising few with high value. 1st Prince Paong and 3rd Prince Gulong came to the Overgeared members who were checking the loot.

"Thank you. Really, thank you."

"Thanks to you, our kingdom...! The people were saved! Children, parents, lovers, and the elderly! They are saved thanks to you! Really...! Thank you very much!"

The princes kept nodding their heads. Their heads even touched the ground. They sincerely appreciated the members of Overgeared who saved the lives of their precious people. Tears even fell.

"Our water clan will surely pay you back."

"That's right! We will surely help you someday!"

Grace would be repaid with grace. They swore with their honor as princes.

The surviving soldiers and people were reuniting with their loved ones. Children cried as they found their parents. Parents found children they thought were lost and rushed over to hug them. The elderly were sad that they didn't die instead of their children. Lovers embraced each other. Those who found themselves alone were dismayed.

The Overgeared members looked at those who survived the Blood Carnival's cruel slaughter with complicated expressions. They felt proud, but sad that they couldn't protect the already dead people. In this solemn atmosphere, Katz clicked his tongue.

'Only dead NPCs... '

He wasn't being exceptionally callous. Katz's response was common. NPCs were just graphics and artificial intelligence. They had emotions and shed blood like humans, but they only existed in virtual reality. It was rare for someone to feel empathy for NPCs.

The Overgeared members were a unique case. Of course, it was due to Grid's influence. It could be called a good point or bad point... It was a value that couldn't be assessed.

"Let's go see Your Majesty! A great banquet will be prepared for you!"

"By now, your lord will be talking to our king. Let's go."

The Overgeared members received the guidance of the princes and went to the palace. Jishuka took the lead, while Piaro and Asmophel followed her.

After a while.

The party were surprised when they arrived at the palace. It was destroyed by a battle. At the center of the fierce battle, the water clan King Maxong was collapsed. It was a bloody sight. The obvious cause was Grid's party.

"Your Majesty!"

"Father!"

1st Prince Paong and 3rd Prince Gulong ran forward. Anger and betrayal flared in their eyes as they supported Maxong.

"You guys...! Wicked humans! They pretended to help us while actually aiming for His Majesty!"

"Shit...! I trusted you! I sincerely thanked you!"

"..."

The Overgeared members couldn't respond. In fact, they couldn't understand the situation.

"What happened?" Jishuka asked for clarification.

Grid was trying to explain to her when he stopped. It was because someone unexpectedly opened their mouths first. It was Maxong.

"I'm fine."

*Flop!*

Maxong was helped by his sons and knelt down in front of Grid. The king of the water clan was kneeling to one human. It was also in front of everyone watching. The stir was huge. The princes and soldiers couldn't understand what was happening. The Overgeared members were also confused. The turmoil grew louder.

Except for one person. Grid didn't act foolishly. He gazed at Maxong silently and waited for Maxong's words. Then Maxong bowed deeply. "Human. I realized why you were angry with me during our fight. You sacrificed yourself for the sake of one man. Thus, you can't recognize the king who is arrogant and neglects his people."

"..."

"That's right. I'm not qualified to be a king. A king should take care of his people like they are his children, but I failed."

He used the grief over his daughter's death as an excuse and turned away from the people he should've protected. Now that he looked back, he was certainly the worst king. He felt sorry to the people and ashamed that he didn't set an example for the princes.

"First of all, my daughter who left for the deep abyss of the sea would be sad to see

such a pathetic father.” Maxong looked at Grid with respect. “Despite being a human, you’re someone who controls creatures and demons. You care more about one person’s life than your own, making you qualified to be a king.”

The power of the sea was reflected in the king’s voice. Every time Maxong spoke, the mana around him turned into blue waves.

*Sururuk.*

The waves gently wrapped around Grid’s body. Grid felt his mind and body becoming stable.

“I feel a deep respect towards you. I hope my sons will see and learn from you, becoming good kings, unlike their foolish father. I hope that Siren, which has been stagnant for a long time and was helpless in this invasion, will develop and become stronger.”

It was his desire.

“Siren. Teach and guide the royal family of Siren. We will truly follow you.”

*Bururu.*

The Overgeared members, Piaro, and Asmophel simultaneously shivered. The king of another species was pledging allegiance to their lord. What an honor! Like his colleagues, Grid tried to calm down his heart. He took several deep breaths before taking action. First of all, he raised Maxong who was kneeling before him. Then he held out a hand to shake.

“A king shouldn’t feel ashamed.”

It wasn’t just Maxong. The Overgeared members gathered here, Piaro, Asmophel, Jude, Noe, and Randy. They all believed in him and swore to follow him.

‘I won’t disappoint those who acknowledge me. I will be careful not to waste their efforts.’

The base had been formed on a desire for fame and not shame. The selfish but honest ‘hard working’ Grid’s royal road began.



[The Overgeared Guild has concluded an alliance treaty with Siren of the Water Clan Kingdom.]

[The Overgeared Guild and Siren will interact in all areas including military, literature, magic, commerce, and religion.]

[Over the next two years, the Overgeared Guild will support Siren by giving 100,000 gold per month for its development. However, after two years, the Overgeared Guild will take 20% of the proceeds from Siren every month.]

[For the defense of Siren, the Overgeared Guild has the right to assemble soldiers in Siren at any time. However, if Siren wants to move their army, they have to get the permission of Master Grid of Overgeared.]

[If Grid acquires the status of a king, Siren will be incorporated into Grid's territory. Until then, Siren won't betray Grid.]

Under Lauel's leadership, a new treaty was signed. It was delivered to all members of Overgeared scattered throughout the continent, including Reidan, Winston, Bairon, and Cork Island. Now the morale of the almost 300 members of Overgeared soared into the sky.

"This isn't an alliance treaty. Doesn't it make more sense to say that Grid has completely become the owner of Siren?"

"Kuoh... Our forces will expand by leaps and bounds. God Grid is amazing."

"It's good that we joined Overgeared!"

The so-called Seven Guilds only had one territory. There were thousands of guilds in existence, most of which had no territory. Then what about Overgeared? It already had three territories and Winston belonged to Irene. Now it swallowed up a whole kingdom of a different species.

Was that all? They had a full alliance with Earl Steim, one of the greatest nobles in the Eternal Kingdom. Two years after its creation, based on real time, it showed an

unbelievable growth rate that made it qualified to be the best guild. The Overgeared members, especially those from the Silver Knights Guild, admired and praised Grid's political power.

"He married Irene and became the son-in-law of the best family."

"He acquired the Tzedakah Guild."

"He developed his estate while accepting individuals from minorities."

"Now the Water Clan Kingdom..."

Truly God Grid. The pride of South Korea. The Silver Knights members analyzed and praised Grid in their own way. All over the continent, the Overgeared members danced and laughed. The players who witnessed their behavior spread the rumor that 'there are more and more crazy people in Overgeared.'

The Blood Carnival members became afraid when they heard the rumor.

"More crazy people?"

"There are already a lot of crazy..."

"Cough, it is better not to be involved with Overgeared."

Blood Warrior Katz, Beast Man Toon, Bald Vantner, Cursing Huroi, etc. The Blood Carnival members shook in horror when they were reminded of the Overgeared members with screws missing. The individual natures of the Overgeared members scared even villains.

Of course, not all Blood Carnival members shrank back. In particular, the White and Black sisters were motivated.

"The result would be different if we had fought together!"

"That's right! Give us a chance to get revenge! Lend us some strength."

They asked the master of Blood Carnival. But the master rejected their words.

"We were merely a partnership to gain benefits. The act of helping isn't appropriate."

“Shit! We’ll pay you money! It doesn’t matter how much we pay, so please ask for volunteers to knock down Reidan!”

"Have you forgotten the absolute rule not to accept something that doesn't have a high chance of success?"

“Kuk...!”

This was the judgment of the Blood Carnival master.

‘It isn’t time yet.’

Yes, not yet. Growth wasn’t infinite. There were limitations to it. The Overgeared Guild was experiencing a great surge right now, but stagnation would soon arrive. For example, the ‘legendary farmer’ that boasted a unique strength right now would no longer be special.

‘Piaro... Right now, I have to find and recruit named NPCs comparable to him.’

It was for his own sake.



"I would like to farm here." Piaro declared in Siren.

Lauel was perplexed. "What crop can grow in a place where the ground is made of sand instead of earth? It's impossible to farm here."

"No. Farming is the source of everything. There is no limit to farming. I will surely prove it. I will raise crops that can only be grown in Siren and will help the lord. Please give me permission."

Grid knew better than anyone how stubborn Piaro was. Grid had absolute trust in Piaro. Piaro was a legend. He was closer to being a perfect legend than Grid. In his own field, nothing was impossible for Piaro.

"Yes, I will be looking forward to it."

“My Lord! If Piaro isn’t present, who will be Reidan’s guardian?”



Piario's power couldn't be replaced. If he was to leave Reidan, Lael would have to be careful about Reidan's defense and the number of jobs would increase. Grid heard Lael's opposition and gazed at Asmopehl.

"The empty seat of Piario will be filled by our soldiers."

"Ugh...!"

Asmophel had an intense personality. He didn't take jokes as jokes. He didn't know that Grid was praising him as a substitute for Piario and was only obsessed with 'soldier.'

'My Lord only trusts me at the level of a soldier...!' If that was the case... 'I will start again from the beginning!'

He really was going to be a soldier.

'I will build up my skills!'

Asmophel's Determination of the Number Two skill was successfully activated. It was a moment that would later shock the world, the birth of the 'legend of a soldier.'

# Chapter 481

"May the sea god protect you."

Maxong sent off Grid and the Overgeared members as they left the palace. The princes and hundreds of soldiers followed him. Their king had been in danger, and they felt a commitment to protect the king. Grid was dumbfounded. Who was Maxong? A person who turned away as the kingdom was invaded and the people died. He didn't have any qualifications to be king. He deserved blame. Yet the princes and soldiers were loyal to him until the end.

'He might've turned a blind eye to the people, but he is king. They're showing absolute loyalty to Maxong just because he is king?'

Grid felt it was pitiful. The water clan were passive and foolish. He realized the reason why Siren didn't develop.

"But it's good from the position of a ruler." Lauel whispered to him. It was like the voice of the devil. "The more loyal and stupid the people are, the more beneficial it is to the king. It's really lucky that we obtained Siren."

"..."

It was too calculating. Some people might blame Lauel. But not Grid. Grid wasn't a saint, he was an ordinary person. Like most people, he was greedy. However, there was a small glimpse of cleverness in him.

"But isn't it true that the smarter the people are, the stronger the kingdom becomes? Looking at it in the long run, a wealthy kingdom will fill up the king's stomach more."

Of course, it would be very difficult and tiring to rule over smart people. However, it was natural. In the first place, was politics so easy?

"Haha!" Lauel started laughing. It wasn't a ridiculing laugh. "That's correct. In fact, I think the same as you."

Lauel liked Grid more and more. Grid wasn't a fool who would be blinded by the greed

in front of him, and there were endless depths to him that hadn't been revealed.

'It seems like just a few days ago when his head was the same as his back...'

Grid seemed to have evolved into an adult one morning. Grid's growth was fast and dazzling.

'Yes, let's completely forget about Kraugel.'

The Overgeared Guild could be the best even without Kraugel. Lael was busy looking at Grid with joyful emotions.

"My Lord." Piaro approached and bowed to Grid. "My body might be far away from My Lord, but don't forget that my heart is always with you. Please call me whenever you need me. I will run over right away, no matter when or where I am."

"Understood. Please look after Siren."

"Yes, and this..."

Piario pulled something out and handed it to Grid. It was black tights. Stocking-like pants that stretched from the waist to the ankle. In Satisfy, they were usually equipment worn by assassins, martial artists, and archers.

"This?"

"It's loot that I picked up after killing White."

"White...!"

To borrow a phrase from Lael, she was a sun-grade person. He heard she was equivalent to Kraugel, and she really was very strong. If Piario hadn't quickly used a skill to kill her, long-term damage would've been caused. How special was the item that she dropped?

*Dugun dugun!*

Grid was expectant as he confirmed the item's information.

'Legendary Blacksmith's Appraisal.'

*Ttiring~*

[The blacksmith who became a legend can appraise items with an excellent discerning eye. If a hidden feature exists in the target item, it will be found.]

[You cannot fully understand the features.]

[Kruger's Pants]

Rating: Legendary (Set)

Durability: Infinite Defense: 430

\* Reduces damage received by 40%.

\* Agility will increase by 10%.

\* Jumping ability will increase by 40%.

\* All lower body skills will increase by 20%.

\* Set Effect:???

A masterpiece made by the legendary tailor Kruger. It boasts an infinite stretch and will never tear.

Conditions of Use: None.

Weight: 350

“Heok.”

The options were crazy. Grid sucked in a breath as he felt amazed.

‘40% reduction in damage and 10% increase in agility?’

Generally, damage reduction options were divided into 'cut,' 'piercing,' 'magic attacks,' 'physical damage,' etc. But the tights simple had the option of reducing 'damage' by 40%. This meant that regardless of the type of attack, all damage would be reduced. It was the best item, since the options increased by a percentage, rather than by a fixed number of stats.

'It even has infinite durability... '

The Legendary Blacksmith's Appraisal couldn't grasp the material. Based on this and the fact that the name of the item maker was Kruger...

'It is highly likely to be a fabric created by the legendary tailor Kruger.'

It must be similar to pavranium.

'This is crazy.'

However, it wasn't good for Grid to use. The defense was very low compared to heavy armor. Grid had a battle style that emphasized his ability as a tanker, so defense was important.

'This way, the limits are revealed.'

He would've worn these tights if he had Kraugel's control abilities. Grid made a bittersweet smile as he thought about Jishuka, Faker, and Regas.

'Which of the three should I sell it to?'

Grid could put it up for auction, but he abandoned this idea. It was clear that all three people would desire Kruger's pants. Competing over the price might upset them.

'I don't want cracks in their relationship to form.'

It was unlikely considering the friendship between the three people, but Grid had to keep in mind the worst situation.

'Then I have to choose one of the three people and sell it to them personally... '

Should he decide by order of preference? Maybe she liked him. The world's best beauty who could make him think that, Jishuka. The silent, but always protecting his

companions, Faker. The good-hearted friend who gave Grid unlimited confidence from the first day they met, Regas.

“Shit.”

All three of them were good. It was impossible to decide based on the order of preference.

‘...In the first place, this isn’t the right attitude for a leader.’

It was right to prioritize efficiency rather than personal feelings. He thought again.

‘First, pass on Jishuka.’

Was it because she would no longer be exposed? Of course, that was one reason. However, it was more because Jishuka couldn’t enjoy one of the options of the tights. All lower body skills would increase by 20%. Jishuka was an archer and she only had one lower body skill, a kick that had a dashing function. On the other hand, Regas and Faker had numerous skills involving the legs.

‘Then out of the two of them...’

Grid pondered about it before deciding.

‘Faker is good.’

Asura Regas had a special gauge called Fighting Spirit. It was a necessary resource that rose in proportion to the amount of damage received from the enemy.

‘If his defense is too high, the accumulation of the gauge will be slow.’

On the other hand, the assassin Faker had many lower body skills and no special gauge. He fought on the assumption to not be hit. Giving him tights with a high defense would be a great help.

‘In particular, the attack power of an assassin is affected by agility.’

The jump enhancement option would also maximize Faker’s speed. As Grid was deciding, Euphemina finished casting Mass Teleport.

*Pak!*

*Pa pa pa pa pak!*

Grid and all the Overgeared members were simultaneously moved to Reidan. Euphemina was with them. The contract included Maxong's tears, meaning she didn't have to stay in Siren any longer.

"Ah..."

Piario was suddenly embarrassed as he was left alone. He belated recalled Aura Master Hurent, who was left in Reidan.

"Well... He isn't a kid, so he will behave well."



"Dear husband!"

In fact, Grid was very busy. First, he had to appraise all the items that the Overgeared members acquired in Siren to see if there were any hidden features and to learn their production methods. Secondly, he had to design a new item using the adamantium that he obtained by winning four gold medals in the National Competition. Thirdly, he couldn't forget to establish the hierarchy of his relationship with Iyarugt. Fourth, there was a need to concentrate on hunting before the experience buff that South Korea players received ended. And so on.

Grid had many things to do. He didn't have time to spare. But in the midst of this, Grid didn't forget his family. He first went to Irene.

"I'm glad that you weren't very lonely during my absence thanks to Lord."

Irene looked sulky within Grid's arms.

"Lord is Lord, you are you. Both of you are equally important. I'm happy just seeing Lord, while dear husband..."

What was she thinking? Irene's white cheeks suddenly turned red.

"That... That..."

She was probably having very shameful thoughts. The blue eyes looking up at Grid were moving back and forth.

“Hah...”

She had become more cute and lovable in the time he hadn't seen her. Grid sensed it. Now was the time to unleash the true power of the diamond class capsule!

"It would be nice to have a second child." Grid said with a confident expression and carried Irene to the bedroom.

"Kyaaak~"

Irene buried her face in Grid's chest and beamed. She seemed like an innocent girl. But after a while. In the bedroom, she became completely different. There was no innocent girl.

Omitted.



Duplicator was a class with clear limits. She couldn't always copy the skills she needed, and even with the copied skills, they would disappear after using them once, thus the battle duration dropped significantly. Euphemina wondered how good it would be if she at least had a few combat skills. She felt resentment towards the inherent limitation of the Duplicator that couldn't 'learn' magic or skills.

But that was only until yesterday. She broke through her limits with Mumud's Spellbook, the item she acquired from clearing the hidden quest in Siren.



## Chapter 482

"I don't want it."

Faker confirmed the information of Kruger's Pants that Grid handed him and refused. Grid was baffled because he'd been expecting an entirely different reaction.

"Why? Why don't you want this? I thought you would be jumping with joy."

"It's too good."

Kruger's Pants could be regarded as one level higher than Grid's current items. It had golden options and high defense, making it too good. Thus, it was a burden.

"Grid, you tend to give too much to us."

"...Eh?"

Since when? Faker calmly explained to Grid, who wanted to refute it.

"How many of the two billion users can wear items made by a legendary blacksmith? It's only the Overgeared Guild. We're always thankful to you and that's why I want to return the favor. I can't keep demanding things from you."

Grid was dumbfounded. "What are you saying? When have I ever made free items for you? You're a customer who buys items from me for a reasonable price. I'm not doing you favors."

The Overgeared members provided the necessary materials and methods for Grid to make the items. Grid learned how to make items for free and was also able to earn money by selling the items to his colleagues. Anyone could see that Grid benefited. That's why Grid always felt appreciative.

"Thanks to your steady commissions, I was able to produce more items and build up my skills. I even make money while doing it. This time as well. I'm selling this to you, not giving it for free. Isn't it a reasonable price?"

“...You don’t know your own value.”

There were many rich people in the world. The items made by Grid were more expensive than the Overgeared members could afford, but the wealthy would be willing to buy them. Yet they never got a chance. Grid was so busy that he barely had enough time to produce items for the Overgeared members. In other words, Grid was pouring all the opportunity costs into the Overgeared members.

Faker and his colleagues always felt sorry.

"In fact, you can earn a much larger amount of money. But you’re tied to the guild..."

"Bullshit." Grid frowned and interrupted. "Tied to the guild? It’s nonsense. I’m the one who made Overgeared. I’m thankful that you accepted my invitation."

"Aren’t we seeing greater benefits as a result? So I won’t buy the pants. You should use it."

At the very least, don’t concede such a good item.

Grid shrugged. "I know what you mean, but the options of the tights will have no effect on me."

Rise in agility, rise in jumping ability, and increase the power of lower body skills. They were options that occurred theoretically because the tights were light and comfortable. Overlapping it with heavy armor would cause the effects to disappear. It was a phenomenon that occurred because Satisfy pursued realism. It was one of the important systems that increased immersion, but was tiring in many ways.

"However, isn’t the defense applied?"

"No, dammit. It’s too tight. Cutting my blood off just for a bit more defense? In the first place, I can simply make something layered that only increases defense."

In fact, the layered defense effect used in Triple Layers was just as good.

"..."

"Don’t be stubborn. And don’t forget. The favors I’m doing all of you are because of Overgeared. The thing you can do for me is become stronger. Don’t give me something

useless.”

“...Yes.”

Faker gave a rare smile. There seemed to be a halo around his face, showing the best merits of a mixed Eastern and Western person.

‘Really handsome.’

Why were all the Overgeared members so handsome? Honestly, Grid was too shabby compared to them. What if they immigrated to South Korea and went out every day? He was glad to have them as friends. But he could also feel depressed.

‘I should recruit new guild members that are uglier than me... Yes, they should be like Uncle Vantner?’

Grid still had no idea how attractive his masculine looks were. He was feeling seriously distressed when Faker spoke hesitantly.

“That... Can I pay by installments?”

"..."

The value of Kruger’s Pants were around 6 billion gold, which was burdensome to pay all at once. Grid eventually nodded. "I understand. But just so you know, I’m not selling it at an expensive price. There are no conditions of use, so I can sell it to much wealthier people.”

“...I’m well aware.”

In fact, it wasn’t cheap. Faker once again felt thankful that Grid didn’t require interest on the installment payments.

‘I will become stronger in order to repay the favor.’

It didn’t matter who the opponent was. Yes, he wouldn’t allow even Kraugel to threaten Grid and the Overgeared Guild. Daring to go against Kraugel? Somebody might laugh and see Faker’s attitude as arrogance. But Grid and the Overgeared members knew Faker’s true value.

In the darkness, his power was equal to or greater than Grid. If Euphemina was the hidden gem of Overgeared, Faker was the invisible pillar supporting Overgeared. In order to be faithful to his role, Faker was obliged to be stronger than anyone else.



[Mumud's Spellbook]

Rating: ??

The old spellbook containing the magic of the genius magician Mumud.

Usage Effects: ??

Conditions of Use: ??

Weight: 10

“...Hrmm.”

Euphemina's room that faced Grid's bedroom. After returning from unburdening her heart with her colleagues, Euphemina's expression was very serious. She couldn't guess the value of Mumud's Spellbook that she received as a quest reward.

‘The rating is unknown.’

Typically, the rating of a spellbook followed that of magic. For example, a spellbook that contained the A-grade magic Fire Storm was rated A. In other words, spellbooks were divided from D~S ranks. Then what about an unknown rating?

‘Is it not acquiring a single magic?’

For example, there were multiple spells with different ratings, making the rating of the spellbook unknown?

‘In any case, this is a spellbook that teaches magic.’

Then there was a problem. Euphemina wasn't a magician. She could copy magic, but

she had no talent to learn it.

‘The spellbook might explode...’

In fact, Euphemina wanted to sell this to Zednos or Laella. She judged that it was more stable in many ways. But Grid stopped that idea. A spellbook that couldn’t be judged using the Legendary Blacksmith’s Appraisal. Grid guessed that the spellbook had more value than a legendary class change book.

"Braham said this. Mumud was even more of a genius than him, making Braham feel afraid and wary. In other words, he had talent beyond a legendary magician. What if you sell the spellbook and then find out its real value afterwards? You might regret it too much. Don’t play the game cautiously and just try it out. You might be worried that the spellbook will disappear without an effect, but you will regret it less than giving it to others."

‘Grid is right.’

In fact, Euphemina was one of the few people in Overgeared who didn’t know Grid’s nature. She misunderstood Grid as a great figure even when he was a dunce. For Euphemina, Grid was a target of envy, especially the current Grid. This was why she engraved his advice in her.

"Yes, I must learn it."

She didn’t delay once she made a decision. Euphemina immediately opened Mumud’s Spellbook.

[Mumud’s Spellbook has been read.]

[Mumud’s magical knowledge is flowing into your brain.]

[Your intelligence stat is less than 5,000. You are unable to accept the new knowledge. Failed to acquire the knowledge...]

The notification windows that gave her despair popped up. Euphemina became

anxious.

[You are under the title effect of 'Defender of Siren.' Mumud's knowledge favors you. The knowledge is reorganized to make it easier to understand.]

[You have completed the acquisition of new knowledge.]

[Mumud's Magic Tree has opened.]

[Your constitution isn't suitable to acquire Mumud's fire attribute magic.]

[Your constitution isn't suitable to acquire Mumud's wood attribute magic.]

[Your constitution isn't suitable to acquire Mumud's earth attribute magic.]

[You have learned Mumud's water attribute magic.]

[You have learned Mumud's no attribute magic.]

[Mumud's Water Attribute Magic]

Rating: Legendary (Growth)

Stage 1: You can turn magic power into water and ice, which you can use for your own purposes. Casting time and cooldown time will differ depending on the form of magic. Research will be needed in order for it to be used more efficiently.

[Mumud's No Attribute Magic]

Rating: Legendary (Growth)

Stage 1: The 'Ignore 30% of magic defense' effect will be applied to your magic power.

[The hidden quest 'Mumud's Soul Liberation' has been created.]

[Mumud's Soul Liberation]

### ★ Hidden Quest ★

During his life.

As a disciple of the legendary great magician Braham, Mumud excelled as a genius. But genius is short-lived. His heart had been weak since he was born and he would die before he turned 30. He didn't reveal his illness to anyone and devoted himself to researching and creating a magic system that anyone could easily use. It was his achievement as a magician. This allowed Mumud to feel satisfied with his life.

It might be a short life, but he was happy and felt fulfilled at contributing to the development of the world. He could humbly accept death. But it was only for a moment. His achievement was taken away by his master Braham, causing him great shock. Mumud burned with anger and vowed to get revenge on Braham. He would create a new magic formula that transcended Braham, leading him to Siren to obtain a powerful orb.

However, he didn't carry out his revenge. His life was too short. He would rather spend it on happiness instead of revenge. He fell in love with a water clan woman he met in Siren and happily closed his eyes.

But he is suffering even after death. His body was taken away by Baal's Contractor and used to commit acts of slaughter that goes against his soul's will.

You have saved the Siren that Mumud loved and know Mumud's story. Use this newly obtained strength to release Mumud's crying soul.

Quest Clear Conditions: Destroy Mumud's lich that is in the hands of Baal's Contractor '????' and liberate the soul.

Quest Success Reward: The growth type legendary class 'Mumud's Descendant' will be acquired. All of Mumud's magic will be opened.

Quest Failure Condition: None.

“W-What is this?”

Euphemina was shocked. She was stunned because the value of Mumud’s Spellbook far exceeded her imagination. She had suffered for a long time in Siren for Grid and Overgeared. Now she was rewarded with new wings. She obtained an opportunity to be extraordinary.

It was the moment when the power of Overgeared greatly increased.



# Chapter 483

“Grid!”

“Huh?”

Shortly after making love to Irene and talking with Faker. Grid was in Khan’s smithy when someone called out to him. It was Euphemina.

“What’s so important that you’re making a fuss?”

He faintly noticed.

‘Was there a positive result from Mumud’s Spellbook?’

But Grid wasn’t that expectant. He would just feel disappointed if the effect of Mumud’s Spellbook was less than expected. Grid was trying not to count the chickens before they hatched when Euphemina grabbed him. The small girl reminiscent of a squirrel fit comfortably against Grid’s wide chest.

Grid panicked at the abrupt embrace.

“H-Hey, what’s this all of a sudden?”

He might be a married man, but Grid was ignorant when it came to relationships. With the exception of Irene, he still wasn’t used to touching women’s skin. He hurriedly pulled Euphemina away, only for her to hug him again.

“Thank you...! Thank you very much!”

“...Ah.” She was happy enough to cry. It made him feel glad. “There’s no need to thank me. Congratulations.”

Grid smiled and stroked Euphemina’s blonde hair. Euphemina thought his big and solid hand felt good. Caring yet dependable. If she had a brother, it would’ve felt like this.

“Heok?”

Grid was shocked as he held Euphemina in his arms and stroked her head. It was because he met the eyes of Lord, his son who was looking at him.

“S-Since when have you been watching?”

This was a scene that could be misunderstood! Lord replied innocently to Grid, who was feeling fear and guilt. "I saw it when Father hugged the pretty sister."

"I didn't hug her!" Grid was agitated and unknowingly raised his voice. Then he pulled Euphemina away, approached Lord and whispered, "D-Don't tell your mother about this."

Grid asked this for the sake of peace at home. Lord just laughed brightly.

"The beautiful sister is Father's lover!"

“W-What...”

A married man having a separate lover? As expected, Lord was the Casanova who already had 200 lovers.

“This is a big deal! Lord, this sister isn't your father's lover but my...”

“Your first lover? Second lover? Father is cool!”

“...Cool?”

A married man. Lord misunderstood that his father was cheating and even said it was cool! Lord's ideas about the opposite sex were so different that Grid already started to worry about his future daughter-in-law.

"I don't know who will marry you..."

Yes, Lord's future wife was pitiful. Grid had serious thoughts about his son.



"Wow, it's beyond imagination."

Khan's smithy.

Grid was surprised when Euphemina shared the quest information she received. A growth class starting at the legendary rating? Combining Pagma's blacksmithing techniques and Braham's magic only gave Grid a glimpse of the myth rating. Meanwhile, Mumud's Successor alone could reach the myth rating.

In other words.

'Mumud was a genius at the level of Lord?'

He was amazing enough that Braham felt afraid and vigilant. Braham's soul spoke while Grid was feeling admiration.

'There's nothing to be surprised about. If Mumud had lived a little longer, he would've transcended Muller.'

"..."

Sword Saint Muller who sealed the great demons. Mumud was someone who could reach that level.

'Truly great.'

His colleague would be able to obtain the best class. Grid was pleased rather than jealous. Braham scoffed.

'You have no guts.'

'It is better than being narrow-minded enough to feel jealous of a colleague.'

In the first place, having stronger colleagues would unconditionally benefit Grid.

'Isn't it good if I have strong people to count on?'

'Nonsense.'

Even if the woman here became Mumud's successor, would she be stronger than Grid? Braham swallowed down these words. He was too narrow-minded to admit Grid's infinite potential.

“Congratulations, Euphemina.”

Euphemina showed a shy smile at Grid’s sincere words.

“I want to be more helpful to you in the future.”

‘Che, playing around.’

Braham was annoyed and started taunting Grid.

‘There’s one think you are overlooking. How strong is Baal’s Contractor? Even Sword Saint Muller wasn’t able to match Pagma when he obtained Baal’s powers. You should know. It is close to impossible to fight Baal’s Contractor and free Mumud’s soul.’

‘You’re speaking too much.’

Baal’s Contractor. A person who formed a contract with the 1st great demon, Baal. According to what he learned in the Behen Archipelago, Baal’s former contractor was Pagma.

‘Pagma is dead... Then who is Baal’s Contractor?’

Braham kindly answered Grid’s question.

‘Your subordinates know him.’

"Eh?"

Grid was deep in thought when he suddenly let out a bewildered sound.

"What's wrong?" The puzzled Euphemina asked Grid.

"Do you know who Baal’s Contractor is?"

"No, I don’t know. This is the first time I’ve heard of Baal’s Contractor."

“Hrmm.”

Information about hell and great demons was an unfamiliar area for most players. Euphemina didn’t know. In the end, Grid asked in the guild chat window.

{Do you know who Baal's Contractor is?}

{I don't know.}

{What is that?}

Nobody knew. Grid frowned and complained to Braham.

'The kids don't know. You kindly provided an answer, but it was just a lie?'

'Change the question. Ask them about the necromancer they met in the vampire city.'

'Vampire city?'

Lauel, Jishuka, Pon, Regas, Vantner, etc. Grid was unaware that a few people met Agnus by chance in the vampire city. He dubiously asked again.

{Is there anybody who saw a necromancer in the vampire cities?}

{... }

Lauel and Jishuka panicked after realizing that the person Grid was looking for was Agnus. They were all hoping that Grid would never encounter Agnus. Grid watched the quiet chat window and asked again.

{Did no one see a necromancer?}

{Master, where are you?}

Then Lauel came forward. He obtained Grid's location and ran to the smithy.

"Why are you asking about Baal's Contractor?"

Grid looked at her and Euphemina shared the quest information with Lauel. Lauel read the contents and felt admiration.

"Unbelievable...! A growth class starting at the legendary rating...!"

But.

'In order to clear this quest, she must be hostile to Agnus... Is this fate's joke? My bad karma in a previous life is affecting Grid and my colleagues... Everything was so good...'

Lauel's face became shadowed.

Grid asked again, "Why are you worried rather than pleased? Who is Baal's Contractor that you're so afraid?"

*Sigh.*

Lauel took a deep breath and spoke the name that he never wanted to mention.

"It's... Agnus."

"Agnus?"

Grid was familiar with the name. A high ranker in the 5th position after Kraugel and Yura vacated their spots. A person who obtained an epic class early on along with Katz and Euphemina. Yura had said this during her black magician days. He was much stronger than her.

"It's definitely big."

Grid could easily guess that Agnus was strong. He was one of the 'three epic classes' along with Euphemina and Katz, and Braham had just called his class the 'strongest.' Yes, Agnus would certainly be strong. Maybe he was in the same class as Kraugel.

"But that isn't enough to cause fear. The strength of Overgeared isn't at a level that individual players could go against. Find him and sweep him away."

Attacking an innocent player for a quest? It was a morally wrong idea. Grid knew that. But Grid didn't hesitate. He couldn't always be just when building up his strength to become a king. He would make countless new enemies. He already anticipated this and was prepared.

Lauel was thrilled by Grid's determination, but tried to calm him down.

"It's too early to be hostile with Agnus. First of all, Agnus isn't an individual. Numerous players are fascinated by his insanity. In fact, there are rumors that several small and

medium sized guilds have pledged allegiance to him. We need to be ready for war if we have a conflict with him, but we can't afford that."

Aslan of the Eternal Kingdom had the Saharan Empire behind him. Aslan had blamed Grid for Prince Ren's death and then kept Overgeared in check.

"We will become the target of the Eternal Kingdom if we go to war."

"Hrmm... Aren't you too passive? First of all, our power will increase dramatically if Euphemina becomes Mumud's Descendant. If we raise Euphemina quickly, we can destroy Eternal's forces and Agnus at the same time."

"Your basic premise is wrong from the beginning. Agnus is strong. Victory isn't guaranteed. What if a hostile relationship is formed, only for Euphemina's class change to fail? Our territories will become a sea of fire."

Grid couldn't accept it.

"What are you saying? Can't we easily kill one player if the elites of Overgeared act together?"

"Agnus has already transcended the category of a player."

When they encountered him in the vampire city, Agnus was accompanied by a powerful lich and death knight. He didn't participate in any external activities like the National Competition and only focused on growing, making him much stronger than before.

"Please excuse me, but just looking at pure combat capabilities, he is several times higher than Master. And we can't afford to send all the main forces of Overgeared. The domestic affairs of our territories became worse when we went to Siren, so everyone is doing their duties. Above all, you have to level up if you don't want to be left behind."

"..."

Grid frowned. He trusted Lauel's advice more than anyone, but...

'He is that much stronger than me?'

Braham also said it was impossible to fight Baal's Contractor to liberate Mumud's soul,

but Braham was Braham and Lauel was Lauel. Lauel didn't know all the facts. It was shocking. His ego was bruised. Lauel didn't mind Grid's shaking.

"Agnus is a psycho. Literally. It isn't good to go against him. We will suffer for the rest of our lives. To be honest, I was hoping that the Overgeared Guild would never become mixed up with him..." But it couldn't be helped now that Euphemina had received such a great quest. Agnus was an enemy that needed to be taken down. "First of all, let's clean up our affairs in the Eternal Kingdom and refine our power. Then I will make a detailed plan."

"...I understand."

Grid trusted Lauel. That's why he made Lauel the lord's proxy. He didn't refuse Lauel's decisions or advice unless it was a special case.

"I will get used to the new magic and strengthen myself. In the end, it's my quest. I will become strong enough to solve the problem."

Once the conversation was over, Euphemina rose from her spot. She expressed her will not to be indebted to her colleagues, bowed in farewell, and headed to the magic tower. It was to systematically learn and understand the magic knowledge she was given. Lauel also left in order to do his work.

Grid was left alone in front of a furnace. For him, who had been only aiming at Kraugel, Agnus' emergence was a positive thing.

"Several times stronger than me...? Someone who has transcended the category of a player?"

He would deny it. Grid pulled out the god mineral adamantium. He obtained it as reward for the gold medals he won in the National Competition. What could he create to become stronger? He'd already been thinking about it, but his concentration at this moment was the best. He was confident that he could create greater items.



# Chapter 484

[Adamantium]

A mineral that could only be collected in the world of the gods, Asgard.

It has the strength, hardness, and brittleness desired by manufacturers. However, there is a limit.

It's correct to say that it is a mineral close to perfection, but it can be tricky because of the strong divine power.

Smelting Conditions: Advanced Blacksmithing Level 7.

Weight: 30

'Hoh, this is adamantium. Apart from pavranium, it could be called the best mineral along with bloodstones.' Braham showed interest. 'What are you planning to make with this?'

"A weapon."

In fact, he originally planned to strengthen his defense. He was able to cover his lacking physical defense without sacrificing the inherent performance if he sacrificed the adamantium to the Holy Light Set, which was classified as a light armor due to its lacking weight. Then the need to swap to Triple Layers would disappear and he could demonstrate the ideal tanking ability even if he fought against opponents with both physical and magic attacks.

But Grid changed his mind along the way. Looking back, there was no need to obsess over defense.

'For now, it's enough to have Triple Layers and the Holy Light set.'

In the first place, Triple Layers, the Largest Gloves, the Horned Helmet, and Lantier's

Cloak were designed to withstand Lantier's attack power. The legendary assassin Lantier. Was there any enemy likely to have a stronger attack power at the moment?

He realized it again. There was one area where Grid's defense was lacking, but it wasn't a big thing.

'It is the armor swap. However, strong opponents with both physical and magic attacks are rare.'

In the first place, Grid had the immortal passive. He could hold on. It was more urgent to have a powerful attack that could knock down enemies.

'Iyarugt's attack power increased at the legendary rating, but there's a gap.'

Grid lost ownership of Iyarugt when Sword Demon Iyarugt was summoned. Iyarugt was actually more efficient as a summoning tool than a weapon now. Grid needed a weapon to replace Iyarugt. However, this caused another problem. It was Blackening. If he made a weapon using adamantium that contained strong divine power, would he be able to use Blackening? He had already experienced it with Lifael's Spear. There was a big penalty when divine power and demonic power clashed. It wasn't stable.

'What will you do?'

Braham glimpsed Grid's troubles. How would Grid overcome the reaction between Blackening and divine power? It was fun to watch.

'At best, there might be a chance if it's fused with bloodstone.'

The bloodstone's demonic energy would suppress adamantium's divine power. Grid had also thought about this. But he couldn't give up on divine power. Why? Divine power dealt catastrophic power to demonkin and the undead.

'There are the death knights in Behen Archipelago and Agnus also has a lich and death knight.'

It was stupid to abandon adamantium's divine power in this situation. Grid had to think. There had to be a way for Blackening and adamantium to coexist. Thus, he knocked over his ideas.

"The weapon, is there any need for me to use it directly?"

‘...?’

Not using the weapon himself? An average person wouldn’t understand Grid’s words. But Braham noticed it right away.

‘You will make a weapon for the God Hands?’

"Bingo." Grid planned to actively take advantage of the God Hands. "A weapon made from adamantium. It won’t be affected by Blackening if the God Hands are using it."

‘Certainly... It’s an interesting idea.’

But.

‘Pavranium is incredible. However, it has its limits. The God Hands have weaker swordsmanship. What if they can’t threaten the enemy even if you give them a good weapon?’

That’s right. The God Hands were just a surplus power. They didn’t pose a major threat to Kraugel in the National Competition. It wasn’t just Kraugel. They were blocked once the opponent reached a certain level.

“That’s why I plan to make weapons for my God Hands.”

Grid thought about it during the fight with Kraugel. What if he made a powerful weapon that would ‘hit’ the enemy and gave it to his God Hands? The God Hands would no longer be a surplus power. The effectiveness of the God Hands in battle would be absolute.

“The enemy will have to be on guard against both me and the God Hands. They will quickly consume their mental focus and stamina.”

‘I understand your intentions. But is there a weapon that will definitely hit the enemy?’

Swords, bows, guns. No matter how high the hit rate, an absolute accuracy wasn’t guaranteed. Non-targeted attacks could somehow be avoided.

‘In other words, it needs a targeted attack that can’t be avoided.’

*Ssik.*

Grid smiled meaningfully and asked Braham.

"Braham, isn't it possible with your abilities?" Magic Detection (Enhanced) showed the location of the enemy. "What if you transform that spell into a passive form? Then what if I attach it to the weapon?"

The target moving fast enough to not be followed by the eyes or dazzling movements that mislead a person would be made obsolete. Magic Detection (Enhanced) had the property of tracking the mana of the captured target to the end.

'The weapon will move in the direction of Magic Detection.'

It was clear that the system would guarantee a high accuracy. There were obvious drawbacks. Magic Detection only found and tracked mana, so the 'judgment' ability was zero and danger couldn't be detected. If people used the weapon to move in the direction that Magic Detection indicated, they could experience a major crisis. They could become subjected to a bombardment. But it was a different story with the God Hands. The God Hands had infinite durability and any damage they suffered wasn't transferred to Grid.

"How about it? Isn't this okay? It's only possible if you cooperate with me."

'You...'

Braham only wanted to look at what type of weapon would be produced, but he needed to act? Braham had a high liking for Grid, but he wasn't tolerant enough to accept Grid's unconditional demands. He felt displeased at the idea of being used and was about to refuse.

"It's fine if you can't. It isn't easy to transform magic."

Grid provoked him.

'Who can't do it? It's an easy task for me!'

Braham's strong pride meant he easily fell for the provocation. It was about personality, not being stupid.

'Whoops!'

Grid asked the embarrassed Braham.

“I need your great power. Please lend it to me.”

‘Why should I...?’

“Aren’t you looking forward to it? How powerful will the weapon made by combining the power of the legendary great magician and the legendary blacksmith be? Everyone in the world would be amazed.”

‘...Cough.’

He was expectant. Working with Grid seemed to be fun.

‘I can produce a lot more than I’m expecting, like the pavranium, and it will give me a lot to research.’

He recalled the time he made the pavranium with Pagma. His emotions became complicated. Braham was afraid that this moment with Grid might be fun, but he would someday be abandoned again.

‘Hah.’ Braham had no words, so he could only laugh. ‘I... The great magician Braham is afraid of being abandoned.’

It seemed that he’d liked Grid for quite a while. In addition, the pain he suffered when he was betrayed by Grid was too great.

‘...More than anything, I am weak.’

His soul had existed for too long without flesh. His heart was weak because there was no center. Maybe he was too old.

‘Why should I bother with a new life?’

The times were changing rapidly. A new generation was spreading their wings. There would come a point where the legends of the past became obsolete. Once Braham resurrected, it would be difficult to enjoy the glory of the past again. It was highly likely he would just suffer disgrace.

‘Even if that doesn’t happen, I will be threatened by Marie Rose and the great demons.’

Now is the time to let go.'

Braham was struggling not to reveal his weak mind. He thought that Grid wouldn't be able to hear his inner voice. However, he had been with Grid for too long. Despite Braham's efforts, Grid read his heart. Then he said, "Why are you going to leave? You can't leave until you teach me magic."

'...Indeed.'

Braham realized it. Grid was different from Pagma. Pagma obtained strong power for his sense of duty. He always strived for the 'peace of the world,' giving him a relentless aspect. It was easy for him to throw away a small tie. Meanwhile, Grid's vessel was small. Justice? He gave it up and only worked for himself and the people around him. That's why Braham realized.

'This person won't betray me.'

He was happy. Braham talked in a cold voice to hide his heart.

'It's impossible for you to learn all my magic before you die. If you really want to learn magic, you can never betray me. Understood?'

Grid laughed at Braham's words and shrugged.

"Well, I guess so."

Grid built a friendship with a strange person. On the other hand, there was a person watching Grid from a corner of the smithy. It was Khan.

Tears could be seen in his eyes.

"Now he is talking to himself... His illness has worsened."

Khan misunderstood. This was why it was important to control your image.



"Legendary Blacksmith's Creation Skill."

## [Legendary Blacksmith's Creation Skill]

You can create three equipment item production methods every time the skill level of the 'Legendary Blacksmith's Craftsmanship Skill' goes up.

Number of items that can be created at present: 11/24.]

\* When items are produced using this skill, the name of the creator is automatically placed on the item.

The moment Grid used the skill.

*Ttiring!*

There was a loud sound effect and the notification window appeared.

[What item do you want to create?]

He'd already thought about it. Grid answered quickly, "Hammer. I will make a hammer."

# Chapter 485

‘Hammer?’

The main weapon that Grid focused on was a sword. Braham had expected Grid to create a sword. But a hammer? Grid explained to the confused Braham, "First of all, blunt weapons have a high accuracy."

A blunt weapon could strike the enemy in every manner. There was no need to try to attack with one side like a sword or spear. In other words, it was very easy to use and the system guaranteed a high accuracy.

‘Certainly, it fits your purpose of making a weapon with high accuracy. But aren’t there obvious limitations to weapons that are easy to use?’

A blunt weapon was subject to the law of inertia because its center of gravity was to one side. It was to maximize the power, but the opportunities rarely came. In the course of attacking, evading, and counterattacking, weapons with weight focused on one side often acted as a poison. It was especially bad if the enemy was more skilled in fighting.

‘It’s difficult to find an opportunity to use the weight and can also lead to a loss in the center of gravity. Basically, it means the balance is a mess. Think about the reason why most people use a sword as a weapon. The sword is perfect in all aspects of offense and defense...’

"Hey, don’t you know a lot about weapons for a magician?"

He was like someone who collected all knowledge.

"That's right. A blunt weapon has many disadvantages. Compared to commonly used weapons like swords and spears, the balance is bad, and above all, the attack power is weak."

Most people thought that a blunt weapon was stronger than a sword. Systematically, the maximum attack power was much higher than a sword’s. But that was the maximum attack power. In other words, it was a story for when the weight was used



well.

A blunt weapon had the advantage of being able to hit the enemy on all sides, but it couldn't 'stab' or 'cut.' Of course, it would be a different story if a blade was attached. However, that would weaken the unique advantage of a blunt weapon. It meant it was difficult to deal a fatal blow to enemies with high defense. The probability of applying the minimum attack power rather than the maximum attack power was overwhelmingly high.

"Don't forget. I'm a legendary blacksmith, and the God Hands are artifacts made by literally modelling my hands."

For a blacksmith, hammers were the best tool.

"I can see the pros and cons of a hammer, and it's the ideal weapon for the God Hands."

Of course, Grid didn't want to use it directly. In terms of balance, it was true that a sword was much better. In particular, when fighting someone of an equal ability, the use of a blunt weapon would likely fail. But wasn't Grid planning to make a God Hands only weapon? The God Hands had infinite durability. They didn't need to fear the enemy's counterattack. They could ignore whatever the enemy was doing and just hit.

"Also."

He wanted to improve the efficiency of the Item Combination skill, which was difficult to use in actual combat. That's right. Grid wanted to create a hammer that not only boasted a high accuracy rate, but also a hammer that shortened the time of Item Combination.

'Hmmm.'

Braham no longer gave an opinion. There was no room for disagreement. Grid became certain and turned his attention to the notification window.

[You have decided to create a hammer. What materials would you like to use?]

"Adamantium, drake's fangs, Water Clan King's Tears, and ogre tendons."

[Have you decided?]

"Yes."

[Please design the item.]

A blank blueprint appeared in front of Grid. This was already his 14th item creation. Grid skillfully drew the blueprint using his experience and high dexterity stat. He didn't do it too fast. He was slow and careful.

'The handle is made from drake's fangs.'

The role of the handle was important. It was a way to get the best performance from a tool. In particular, a hammer was a tool used for hitting hard objects. Every time the target was hit, a repulsive force was generated and the user became tired.

However, the disadvantages could be eliminated if the handle was made from the fang of a hard and resilient drake. The repulsive force would be absorbed by the handle. The drake's fang was commonly used as a material for spears. It was bound to be robust, since it was so hard to obtain.

"Not too large."

It needed to be the right size for the God Hands to swing. Grid set the handle to the fairly short length of 15cm.

"Heavy is good."

Increasing the weight would naturally increase the power. There was the disadvantage of increasing the strength requirement, but it didn't affect Grid and the God Hands,

who could use 'all items.' In the end, Grid set the size as 15cm in length and 30cm in width. The handle was short, while the metal plates seemed extremely large and lacking in efficiency. However, since the size was so big, it was unlikely that it would miss when hitting the enemy. This was what Grid intended.

'I need to add some utility.'

At the bottom of the handle, there would be a red cord made of ogre's tendon. The user's finger could be placed there to throw the hammer. Depending on the situation, it could be thrown like a meteor.

'In order to shorten the item combination process, I will add an option to increase refining speed... I can increase the thermal conductivity.'

How long passed? It became dark outside the window as he focused on drawing. Grid originally was nocturnal when playing games. He found that night increased his concentration. Grid's hand movements became more delicate and the quality of the drawing became higher.

Two hours later. Grid was pleased with the final design and pressed the confirmation button.

[Have you decided? When you complete the blueprint, the number of available creation skill will decrease by one.]

Grid didn't hesitate.

"I have decided."

Busy. Grid planned to create two items today. One was a hammer for the God Hands and the other was a 'sword' for him to use. If he used the materials obtained from the drake raid, he was confident about making a good sword comparable to Iyarugt.

[The blueprint has been completed.]

[One skill count has been consumed.]

[Please describe the characteristics of the item.]

Fanciful descriptions weren't good. The actual description must accurately portray the functions of the item while enhancing the quality.

Grid started to carefully explain.

"The main material that makes up the metal plates is the god mineral adamantium. Apart from pavranium, it can destroy any other material once struck a lot. Compared to the size of the plates, the handle is relatively short, requiring less force when swinging. It also has a higher hit rate. Structurally, it is easy to use with one hand and it speeds up the refining of items. In addition, the Tears of the Water Clan King mean a new spell can be attached."

[Analyzing.]

*Chiing.*

The design that Grid drew was erased by itself and another image appeared. The skill compensation effect.

[The blueprint has been completed.]

'Okay!'

Grid verified the perfectly completed design and was delighted. A hammer that could be wielded with one hand. The gold, shiny, thick, and sharp metal plates that formed the head gave off a foreboding feeling. It looked like it could shatter an ogre's skull in

one blow. In addition, the black handle with the red cord was full of elegance.

Braham saw the name 'Grid' written on the bottom of the golden hammer and felt rare admiration.

'Great... ' The mix of gold and black always looked good. It was luxurious and full of dignity. The colors matched Braham's taste. 'The harmony of the appearance and colors gives off a considerable amount of awe. It is enough to give the enemy a sense of fear. Now it just needs a name.'

"The name..."

The notification window asked him to set the name. Grid pondered for a moment and made a decision.

"Adamantium Hammer?"

'...'

Braham finally got a sense of Grid's poor naming ability. He didn't want this amazing looking golden hammer to have such a cheap name.

'The perfection of a work isn't just determined by its power and appearance. The name should be classy.'

"Then Adamantium Hammer."

Grid liked it because it felt good. He meant it.

*Sigh.*

There was no answer. Braham had just given up when Lauel suddenly appeared and hurriedly suggested.

"How about Mjolnir?"

"Myol, what?"

"It is a hammer used by Thor. It's consistent with the hammer you created in many ways. It has a relatively short handle and can be thrown."

It didn't have the ability to come back when thrown, but Grid's hammer was comparable to Mjolnir when it came to 'smashing' and 'destroying.'

"Oh..." It was great. Grid liked the name Mjolnir. Then. "Why are you here? How long have you been here?"

"That..." Lael made an awkward expression. "All of a sudden, Khan came running to me and said you seemed crazy... He was worried about your state and asked me to look at you. Then I arrived here and watched your process of creating an item."

"Eh? I seemed crazy?"

What was this? Grid turned his gaze towards Khan. Khan's eyes were red and swollen, as if he had been crying. His red eyes met Grid's gaze and he shouted, "I was watching and you kept talking to yourself! Wouldn't you be worried if I was talking to someone in a place where I was alone? I thought you had gone crazy!! I was really worried!"

"..."

Grid vowed to use caution when he talked to Braham again. At that moment.

[Please decide the name of the item you have created.]

The system demanded again. It was heartless to rush a person like this. Grid clicked his tongue and replied.

"Mjolnir."

[Have you decided on Mjolnir?]

"Yes."

[An item called 'Mjolnir' already exists. A separate model name will be attached to distinguish between them.]

[The item creation has been completed.]

[Mjolnir - Human World Version]

Rating: Unique ~ Legendary (Growth)

Unique Rating Information:

Durability: 610/610

Attack Power: 660~1,090

\* Accuracy +20%.

\* Acceleration will rise when it is thrown.

\* Every time the target is hit, there's a high probability of causing a 0.1 second of stiffness.

\* The durability of any objects hit will fall (except your own items).

\* 1,990 fixed damage will be dealt to demonkin and the undead.

\* There is a chance to induce the 'fear' state in those who recognize it as an enemy.

\* The workmanship speed of blacksmith related skills will slightly increase.

Legendary Rating Information:

Durability: 689/689

Attack Power: 790~1,400

\* Accuracy +35%.

- \* Acceleration will rise when it's thrown.
- \* Every time the target is hit, it will cause a 0.1 second of stiffness state.
- \* The durability of any objects hit will fall.
- \* 2,400 fixed damage will be dealt to demonkin and the undead.
- \* There is a high chance to induce the 'fear' state in those who recognize it as an enemy.
- \* The workmanship speed of blacksmith related skills will rapidly increase.

A tool that the legendary blacksmith Grid made from the god mineral adamantium. It is an all-purpose hammer that can exert absolute power when it comes to destruction and creation. The huge metal plates give off a considerable amount of foreboding. It can easily hit the target and cause fear.

It is a weapon that can be compared to the divine weapon Mjolnir depending on the growth.

\* Magic Currently Attached to It: None

User Restriction: Level 350 or higher. 3,000 or more strength. More than 3,500 dexterity.

Weight: 4,900

"...Amazing."

It was perfect. More than he expected. It could possibly grow to the myth rating, making it the ultimate weapon. He couldn't help noticing the dexterity attached to the conditions of use. It was a result caused by optimizing the design for Grid and the God Hand's use.

'It's still okay.'

It was originally a weapon made to climb to the highest position. He had no intention of selling or sharing it with others.



"How about it? Is it well made?"

Laue! asked as he noticed the satisfaction on Grid's face.

'It's more balanced than Failure?'

Laue! was full of anticipation. Grid shared the information with him.

"Heok..."

A masterpiece created by the legendary blacksmith with the god mineral. Laue! was speechless as he saw that the performance of the item far exceeded his expectations. Grid declared to the astonished Laue!, "Agnus? How long can he be stronger than me?"

The more items Grid created, the stronger he became.

"I am the strongest."

Laue! didn't feel any doubts about Grid's assertion. He just felt infinite trust. On the other hand, Braham was comparing Grid to Pagma.

'Creating the best battle gear... ' A legendary blacksmith indeed had infinite potential. 'If my magic power is added, there will be no limit to his growth.'

Braham thought about it. Pagma easily betrayed and killed him just because he was a vampire. Ironically, in the end, Pagma had to make a deal with a great demon for the peace of the world.

'Pagma, I will help Grid. Grid will be reborn as someone stronger than you, who contracted with Baal. Watch from hell and feel regret. You shouldn't have betrayed me and chosen Baal.'

# Chapter 486

*Ttang! Ttang!*

Grid's production of Mjolnir lasted 10 days and nights. It was his desire to create a perfect work. Braham was amazed.

'This guy's concentration... '

It was truly beyond imagination. It was more than when Pagma made the pavranium. It felt like he was looking at Mumud researching magic.

'...A genius of effort.'

Grid's overall talent was lacking when compared to Mumud and Pagma. In the first place, he wasn't someone who could be placed on the same level as such geniuses. But his effort and will to pursue the best wasn't lacking. Braham saw this very positively.

'There is no talent as important as effort. Well, if he had extra talent than he could grow a lot faster than he is now.'

It was really great when seeing it, but also very poor. Braham *tsked* and felt sorry.

"Shit... This time is also a failure."

Grid threw the unique rated Mjolnir back into the furnace. He was exploiting the fact that adamantium and the drake's fangs had a very high durability. He would repeatedly destroy and remake it until Mjolnir was finished with a legendary rating.

'Hah, this guy really... He's starting that hard work again from the beginning?'

Braham didn't know how many times it had been already. Maybe Grid would repeat this for the next few months. Braham realized that Grid's determination was at a fearsome level.



"Grid is still at the smithy?"

Grid had been stuck in the smithy for a fortnight.

"He should be devoting himself to hunting while the experience buff is still present. Why is he making items now?"

"Yes. He isn't lacking weapons. He's wasting the experience buff."

Some of the Overgeared members couldn't understand it. But Jishuka, Lauel, Regas, Pon, Ibellin, etc. Those who were classified as geniuses understood Grid's feelings.

"He has to solve the problem first."

"Rationally, Grid knows that this is wrong."

"But he would rather place satisfaction before efficiency."

"It's so his motivation can burn until the end. Yes."

"..."

It was true that the difference between a genius and a fool was one sheet of paper.



The abyss.

Iyarugt's soul was displeased. He recovered his power to a certain extent. However, Grid didn't summon him, making him feel frustrated.

'I will fix his head the next time we meet.'

The demonkin were those who followed the principle of the 'survival of the fittest.' Among the demonkin, there were those born innately strong. From Iyarugt's point of view, it didn't make sense to serve Grid, who was weaker than him.

'Yes, I have to make our relationship clear. After showing him the difference in power

between us, I will make him my servant.'

He would make Grid find him prey and regain the powers of the past. Then!

'I will defeat Zepar!'

The 29th great demon, Zepar. Iyarugt couldn't forgive the demon who dismissed the swordsmanship he spent his whole life developing. His soul was sealed by Zepar's cowardly move and his grudge that he nursed over the last 300 years pierced the sky.

*Grrr...*

Iyarugt's soul expressed his killing intent. He was spending time in this deep darkness when a familiar voice was heard.

"Come, Iyarugt."

It was Grid. Iyarugt didn't know how long it had been since he last saw Grid.

'Finally...!'

*Flash!*

The darkness of the abyss that Iyarugt was floating in was split in half. Iyarugt moved towards the light.

"...Sweet."

The air flowing into his lungs tasted so good. Grid didn't let him enjoy this feeling of liberation.

"Why do you say the same thing every time you appear? Isn't this concept too boring?"

The grey haired Iyarugt grabbed the blood red sword and scoffed.

"Funny guy. A weak person like you is looking at me without any fear."

Now, shall he fix this habit? The determined Iyarugt aimed his sword at Grid.

"Kneel down. That is the difference between you and me."

"..."

It was a trend that appeared in manhwa decades ago. Grid replied bluntly, "You are corny."

"I guess that's your answer!"

Iyarugt let out a thunderous shout. Then he aimed his demonic sword at Grid's thigh. Grid stopped his attack and swung his sword in the same direction. It was a black longsword never seen before. It looked like a newly made weapon, but Iyarugt didn't care. Grid's skills were so far below him that changing weapons wouldn't matter.

'I can easily take care of you!'

*Pahat!*

Iyarugt twisted his wrist slightly. Then the bloody sword flying towards Grid's thigh changed orbits and headed towards Grid's jaw. It was like a snake striking. No one could respond. Iyarugt was confident that his attack would hit and smiled.

*Chaaeng!*

"What...?"

Grid's new black sword. All of a sudden, it split into two and one of them blocked Iyarugt's irregular attack. The other one cut Iyarugt's thigh.

"Separating swords...! This shallow guy! Kuock!"

Iyarugt's demonic sword hit Grid's sword. He used the strongest sword technique, Sublime Sword. But before it could be activated.

*Pepepepeng!*

Four God Hands flew from all directions, swinging hammers. The immense golden hammer burst through the air, causing Iyarugt to flinch. He hurriedly hit one of them while hastily defending against another flash. The red eyes that saw the best sword path...

'Can I stop all of them?' He defended against the golden hammers that were flying from

all directions. 'It doesn't make sense that there's no way to avoid them!'

Iyarugt used footwork and tried to shake off the God Hands. But it was pointless no matter what he did.

*Peok!*

*Peok peok peok!*

"Cough!"

The golden hammers boasted overwhelming weight. The divine power hit Iyarugt in the back of the head, causing him to lose his spirit for a moment. He stumbled and Grid's black sword pierced his heart. Grid whispered to him, "Shall we try again tomorrow?"



'Heok! W-What?'

It was difficult to grasp the situation.

Once he recovered his mind, he was in the abyss again.

'Why...?'

The hammers that couldn't be avoided?

What the hell was that hammer's identity?

Iyarugt's soul was in chaos.



'Wonderful. The weapon exerts more power than expected.'

An old demon called Iyarugt. He was a ghost like Braham. His body and momentum were mere illusions and the magic coming from him was weak and unimpressive. It was like a candle on the verge of being snuffed out. But what was this? Iyarugt was strong.

Despite being a ghost, he demonstrated abilities similar to a true blood baron. During the fight against Maxong of the water clan, he had been surprised to see Iyarugt's swordsmanship. He even assumed that Iyarugt wasn't as strong as a great demon.

But right now.

"Kuaaaaak!"

Iyarugt lost to Grid. It was in an instant. It was thanks to Mjolnir. Iyarugt couldn't escape from Mjolnir's attack and died. It was evidence that Mjolnir's accuracy and attack power was deadly. Iyarugt returned to the sword. Grid smiled broadly and said to the admiring Braham.

"This is all thanks to you."

Braham had successfully made a variant of Magic Detection (Enhanced). The detection range was narrowed to less than 1 meter, but the pursuit ability was strengthened and it was converted to a passive that was safely attached to Mjolnir. Thanks to this, Mjolnir's accuracy rose by 50% and the legendary rated Mjolnir had the additional accuracy rate of 85%. It wasn't an exaggeration to call it the best weapon.

"However, the power isn't so great. As expected, the maximum damage not being unleashed is the problem."

Unfortunately, the inherent limitations of a blunt weapon couldn't be overcome. So what if maximum attack power was high? Due to the nature of the blunt weapon, there was a much higher chance of the minimum damage being displayed.

'Yes? But Iyarugt couldn't easily ignore it.'

"It isn't because of Mjolnir's attack power, but Iyarugt's weak body."

Iyarugt's body was made of his soul and magic power. Sword Demon Iyarugt had a desperate weakness. He could only be summoned once every 24 hours and it was only for 10 minutes. His maximum health was 10,000 and his defense was even less.

It was a level where he would disappear from three or four of Grid's blows. However, Grid highly appreciated Iyarugt. He would be useful in hunting, raids, and PvP. Iyarugt's overwhelming attack power was sufficient to overcome his weak tanking ability. He also had sophisticated swordsmanship that didn't allow the enemy to strike.

‘It is a perfect backwards compatibility with Kraugel.’

Of course, that was just an evaluation for this moment in time. Once Iyarugt regained some of his past power, he might surpass Kraugel. For Grid, Iyarugt was the strongest swordsman who had to be tamed.

“Well, I can easily overpower Iyurugt thanks to Mjolnir. But this guy also played a big role.”

It was evident that Mjolnir’s high accuracy was a perfect counter to Iyarugt. However, there was the black sword that created a gap in Iyarugt before Mjolnir was used. Grid looked at the longsword in his hand. From the handle to the edge of the blade, it was all black. It was to the extent that it was impossible to distinguish between the handle and the blade. At first glance, it was like a sword made of coal. But this was a perfect sword.

[Sword Ghost]

Rating: Legendary

Durability: 1,109/1,110 Attack Power: 1,836

- \* Can be separated into small and large pieces.

- \* When separated, the small piece will have 930 attack power and the large piece will have 1,480 attack power.

- \* For every attack that hits the same target, 10% attack power will accumulate (up to 100%).

- \* The skill ‘Strike’ is generated.

A sword made by the legendary blacksmith Grid. It is designed to only exert a strong attack power.

The materials are the drake’s fangs, claws, bones, and scales.

The black sword is a compressed drake.



There are two knobs, one in the middle of the blade and one in the bottom, made of drake fangs. Turning the knob in the middle will separate the pieces. In addition, you can deal serious damage to the enemy's mind if you hit the enemy with these knobs.

Since the surface is entirely black and the circumference of the blade and the knob is the same, it isn't easy to distinguish the knob with the naked eye.

User Restriction: Level 360 or higher. Advanced Sword Mastery level 7. More than 2,500 strength. More than 3,000 dexterity.

Weight: 4,390

Iyarugt was the Sword Demon, so Grid gave this black sword the name Sword Ghost to counterattack it. It was made using all drake materials, which boasted a better performance than any other mineral in the human world. He even used the scales that were originally intended for armor.

The result was amazing. It was a one-handed sword, but it had a higher durability and attack power than Mjolnir. It was a real master weapon.

"Thanks to its separation ability, I could pierce through Iyarugt's loopholes and create a gap. Mjolnir became more effective thanks to this."

Grid was inspired by Kraugel in the National Competition and produced separating long swords. After 29 days of making items, he made a breakthrough.

"Then the thing I have to do now..."

Grid headed towards the auction house to look for enhancement stones.

# Chapter 487

Grid purchased enhancement stones at the auction house and returned to Khan's smithy. Braham saw him pull out the enhancement stones and asked, 'This time it's enhancement?'

Grid nodded.

"Yes, it's a natural process."

The higher the enhancement value, the higher the item's basic stats and options. The concept of enhancement was required. The problem was that the odds were so low.

'Indeed, enhancing a weapon will be easy for you. Pagma was the master of enhancement and you have inherited his skills.'

"..."

Grid jumped. For him, enhancing weapons was never easy. The passive skill 'Increases the probability of item enhancement' was applied, but there was no doubt that Grid had no luck.

"Braham, you have a funny way of looking at the world. How can something be easy in this dirty world? In particular, enhancement isn't a process that can succeed with effort, only good luck... Sigh, I only have a few enhancement stones in the first place."

The price of the enhancement stones had started to skyrocket half a year ago and was currently at 250 gold for one. When converted to Korean money, it would be around 300,000 won. The blessed enhancement stones were 10 times more expensive. Grid had earned close to 20 billion won in revenue from the National Competition, but it was still a lot of pressure to freely use the enhancement stones.

"The game company is crazy..."

Enhancement stones were originally expensive. Since the early days of the server, they had been traded at 100 gold per stone. At the time, the player's resistance wasn't a joke. The players with no money urged the S.A. Group to increase the probability of

enhancement stones dropping, otherwise they would never be able to use the enhancement system.

But the S.A. Group was immovable. They didn't modify the probability of dropping enhancement stones and the result was the current situation. As the number of high level players increased, the demand for enhancement stones increased. However, the supply remained unchanged.

'Most high level players invest a lot of money into the game.'

It was a world where a person could earn money by sitting at home and playing games. In particular, high level players earned tens~hundreds of millions of won per month even if they only live broadcasted on the Internet. It was thanks to the viewers who sent them moon balloons (donations) in order to cheer them on or to feel envious about a level they couldn't reach. Thanks to this, the high level players were very passionate about the game. They worked hard to gain more viewers and invested a lot of money into the game.

"It's because of people like them that the price of the enhancement stones is like this... Shit, it is really too much. Ordinary players like me are bending our backs because of you."

Grid's fundamental problem was ignoring and blaming others. This time, he swallowed his tears as he purchased 50 enhancement stones and 10 blessed enhancement stones. Then he prayed.

'My goal is to have Sword Ghost and the four Mjolnirs to reach at least +8.'

There was an almost 100% success rate up to +5. But from +6 onwards, the probability of enhancement failure was very high and if it failed, the enhancement value would fall. In particular, when using a general enhancement stones, failing an enhancement could lead it to fall by three or more values. That's why it wasn't easy to see +7 or higher items. People with money used blessed weapon enhancement stones to reduce the failure penalty as much as possible, but an average person couldn't.

[Blessed Weapon Enhancement Stones]

A magic stone used to enhance weapons.

The successful enhancement of a weapon will increase the enhancement value by +1~+3.

The failed enhancement of a weapon will decrease the enhancement value by -1.

Weight: 20

"Sigh... Okay."

He had prepared enough materials. Now it was time to test his luck. Really. Effort wasn't necessary for the enhancement system. He only prayed for good luck.

"Reach +8 at once." After enhancing Sword Ghost and the four Mjolnirs to +5, he planned to use the blessed enhancement stones to make them reach +8 at once. "I will begin!"

Grid was motivated and started to enhance the five weapons. Fortunately, he reached +5 for each weapon without failing and looked at the options.

'The options values have stayed the same.'

Some items had option values that increased at +1, while others would only increase after +7. Most of the higher rated items had a fixed numerical value for their options. The basic stats only increased until at least +8, where some option values might increase.

"It is for the balance, balance, balance."

Grid grumbled before desperately using a blessed enhancement stone.

"Please... Please!"

Enhance it by +3 at once! Grid prayed to all the gods in the world as he applied the blessed weapon enhancement stone to Sword Ghost first.

[You have used the blessed weapon enhancement stone on the +5 Sword Ghost.]

*Ttiring!*

[You have succeeded in enhancing it by +1.]

[The +6 Sword Ghost has been completed.]

“Eh?”

What was this?

“Is this a lie?”

To be honest, Grid was planning to use the weapon only if it reached +7. But +6? The blessed enhancement stone that cost roughly 3 million won only did a +1 enhancement? Did this make sense?

“It’s really too much... This is the same as using regular enhancement stones.”

Grid started shaking. He was very upset. He never imagined that he would face such an unlucky situation from the beginning.

‘What?’

Grid sat down and stared at the wall. He was stunned at the 3 million won that flew away. Then Braham provoked him.

‘Are you going to give up just because you failed in the weapon enhancement once? Pathetic. How could you get enhanced battle gear with such weak mentality?’

“...Yes, you are right. I can’t give up! I still have 9 blessed enhancement stones remaining!”

Grid was stimulated by Braham and rose from his spot. Then he immediately used one of the blessed enhancement stones on the +5 Mjolnir.

*Ttiring!*

[You have succeeded in enhancing it by +1.]

“This is really XXX.”

In the end, Grid started cursing. It was the moment when his dirty personality that had been sealed for a while was revealed.

“Does this make sense? Eh? You damn [email protected]#!! %## game makers! Oh!”

What did players want when playing the game? They hoped for a legitimate system where they would be rewarded for trying hard. But the damn game company introduced a system of probability, frustrating the users who relied on effort.

‘If you obtain a lot of enhancement stones and keep challenging, you can reach the +10 enhancement~’

He seemed to hear Chairman Lim Cheolho’s voice in the distance.

“Damn luck X system...!”

He had failed in two consecutive tries. It was obvious that Grid would be angry after losing 6 million won in cash in the blink of an eye. Anyone would’ve been furious. It was enough to make him tearful. However, Braham was a NPC and 100% couldn’t understand Grid.

‘You still have a lot of enhancement stones remaining. Why are you so agitated about just two failures?’

“...You are right. Yes, it’s only two times.

He still had 8 blessed enhancement stones remaining. Grid took deep breaths and barely calmed down. Then he used the third blessed enhancement stone on the Mjolnir.

*Ttiring!*

[You have succeeded in enhancing it by +1.]

“...?”

Three +1 enhancements in a row?

*Flop!*

Grid was shocked by the unbelievable result and sat down. He stared into the air again for a while. Braham told him, ‘Aren’t you dreaming high? The process of reaching the top is much harder than enhancement. You will experience numerous ordeals. Do you think you can achieve this dream if you give in to frustration?’

"That's right... Braham is right..." In order to be the best, he must have the best mentality. He couldn't be shaken so easily. "I'm okay...! I'm okay!"

Grid shouted like it was a spell and once again used the blessed enhancement stone. The result was okay this time.

[You have used the blessed weapon enhancement stone on the +5 Mjolnir (3).]

*Ttiring!*

[You have succeeded in enhancing it by +2.]

[The +7 Mjolnir (3) has been completed.]

“Good...!”

He was overcome it. He was prepared to use all 10 blessed enhancement stones.

“I am rich!”

He would overcome his dirty luck with money! If necessary, he would continue to buy enhancement stones and enhance the items! Grid shouted while feeling angry at the company who created this mess. He used the last five enhancement stones.

‘It was +1 and +2, now it will be +3!’

He was hoping to see the ideal result.

[You have succeeded in enhancing it by +1.]

“Kuaaah!”

Grid’s eyes widened. A strong mentality?

“Bullshit! Give it to me!”

Grid was completely hysterical! He had successive +6 Sword Ghost and three +6 Mjolnirs. Continuously without stopping! The result was amazing!

[You have failed to enhance the +6 Sword Ghost. The enhancement level has fallen by 1 to the +5 Sword Ghost.]

[You have failed to enhance the +6 Mjolnir (1). The enhancement level has fallen by 1 to the +5 Mjolnir (1).]

[You have failed to enhance the +6 Mjolnir (2). The enhancement level has fallen by 1 to the +5 Mjolnir (2).]



[You have failed to enhance the +6 Mjolnir (4). The enhancement level has fallen by 1 to the +5 Mjolnir (4).]

“Hah! Hahahahat! Yes! Let’s see who will win!”

Now he didn’t swear. Only dumbfounded laughter emerged.

“Kuahahaha!”

Grid started laughing like crazy as he used the blessed enhancement stone on the +7 Mjolnir (3). He knew with his head that he shouldn’t do this, but his hand couldn’t stop. He wanted to somehow make up for the loss. This was why gambling was so scary. Lottery games and other gambling content made normal people go crazy. It wasn’t a system that the bad luck Grid could use.

[You have used the blessed weapon enhancement stone on the +7 Mjolnir (3).]

*Ttiring!*

[You have succeeded in enhancing it by +3.]

[The +10 Mjolnir (3) has been completed.]

[Congratulations! You are the first player to gain the ultimate weapon!!]

[The title ‘Uncommonly Lucky Person’ has been acquired!]

[The special stat ‘good luck’ is opened!]

"...???"

It was a result he never expected. Grid's body stiffened like a stone statue.

"This... Is it a dream?"

He couldn't even pinch his cheek because he was afraid it would break the dream. Braham applauded his achievement.

'You achieved the ultimate enhancement. You are truly Pagma's Descendant.'

That's right. It wasn't a dream.

# Chapter 488

"Wow, +10..."

It was enhancing the item to the maximum. Grid never included it in his goal. He didn't dare to. It wasn't realistic to dream about a +10 weapon that even the wealthy heirs in the world didn't have.

"How can I get +10...?"

According to the statistics of a rich person who said he used billions of won just purchasing enhancement stones, if a person was lucky enough to get to +7, the probability of a +1 reinforcement was 0.01% while the probability of a -1 failure was 99.9%.

Adding more than +2 was impossible, no matter how much money was poured in. Of course, the +8 and +9 items had a lower success rate and higher failure rate. Thus, even the wealthy people tended to abandon strengthening items above +7. They aimed for enhancing +6 items with the blessed enhancement stones in the hope of making a +9 item. Some tried more than a thousand times and only succeeded once.

It was Grid, not one of the wealthy heirs, who got a +10 enhanced weapon. He realized that the passive skill of Pagma's Descendent, 'increase the probability of item enhancement' was very helpful.

"Indeed... I have an almost 100% success rate up to +5."

Apart from Grid, most people found it easy to enhance to +5. The enhancement success rate was very high up to +6. But there was also a probability of failure and some people tasted that frustration. Yet Grid didn't. He almost always succeeded up to +5. He grumbled every day, but he had actually been enjoying the passive effect of increased item enhancement probability.

"Uhhh..."

Grid suddenly grabbed his chest.

*Thump thump thump thump.*

The moment that he realized this was reality, not a dream, his heart started pounded at a tremendous speed. His whole body started sweating and he was breathing roughly. Was it joy at being the first player to get a +10 enhanced weapon? He couldn't even feel it. His head was so blank that he couldn't feel excited at all.

'Hrmm.'

Braham watched silently. The ultimate enhancement. In fact, Pagma had accomplished this a few times. Braham wanted to give Grid a chance to enjoy it, no matter how he felt about the current Grid. Then after a while.

"Hah... Hah..." Grid regained his stability and breathed in deeply. His eyes were shining. "I did it! I did it!!"

Grid jumped forward. He was happy at fighting against the evil bad luck that plagued him all his life. Of course, it was likely that this good luck would be returned to him as bigger misfortune later on.

'That doesn't matter.'

He would just overcome it again. Grid made a fist and confirmed the information of the +10 Mjolnir.

[Ultimate Enhanced Mjolnir - Human World Version]

Durability: 689/689

Attack Power: 1,333~2,363

\* Accuracy +50%.

\* Acceleration will rise when it's thrown.

\* Every time the target is hit, it will cause a 0.3 second of stiffness state.

\* The durability of any objects hit will fall (except your own items).

- \* 3,800 fixed damage will be dealt to demonkin and the undead.
- \* There is a high chance to induce the 'fear' state in those who recognize it as an enemy.
- \* The workmanship speed of blacksmith related skills will rapidly increase.
- \* Magic Detection (Enhanced) has been attached to it. The bonus of addition accuracy was increased to 50%.

Enhancement was difficult. There was a overwhelming high probability of failure and losing millions of won. It was a tremendous burden for ordinary people. But there was a reason people clung to it. The ability to raise the stats with the enhancement level was great. Every time an item was enhanced, the item's stats increased by 5~7%.

"Really crazy..."

The attack power and options increase were enormous. The minimum damage was a huge 1,333. It was more powerful than most legendary weapons. Of course, this was a story when compared to +6 weapons.

"Anyway, I have overcome the limitations of a blunt weapon."

It didn't matter if only the minimum attack power appeared. It could inflict massive damage on the enemy. The only major drawback of Mjolnir was overcome by the high enhancement value.

'It's worth it.'

He had stayed in the smithy for 29 days to make all four Mjolnirs have a legendary rating. It was so painful that he wanted to give up many times. But he did it in the end. After repeated production, destruction, production and destruction, all four hammers were completed with a legendary rating. In the process, one of the drake's fangs was destroyed and the durability of the remaining adamantium reached its limit.

Now he succeeded in enhancing one to +10. He was happy. Really happy.

'I have to play harder in the future.'

Grid burned with motivation as a notification window appeared in front of him.

[The cooldown of the skill 'Summon Sword Demon Iyarugt' has returned.]

"...Okay."

It was a good opportunity to test the weapon. Grid grinned wickedly and headed for the training ground.



The abyss.

Iyarugt's soul was indignant.

'How can the best swordsman of hell be beaten by a human...?'

It was impossible. He blamed it on his sealed strength. He wanted to quickly regain his strength. But before that, his idea of taming Grid was still intact. He would be able to speed up the resurrection time if he could use Grid. However.

'He's trying to tame me.'

Yesterday, there were no enemies around when Iyarugt was summoned. It meant Grid summoned him for a one-on-one match.

'Disgraceful person.'

It was a chance to tame Iyragut so Grid attacked with the weapons he prepared in advance?

'You were planning on fighting me from the beginning...!'

Damn bastard! This weak person! Once Iyarugt found his original strength, bring it on.

*Grrrrrr!*

Iyarugt's anger rose. The more he thought about it, the more furious he became. It was too humiliating to fall for the trap of a human.

'It won't happen again.'

Iyarugt would be prepared when he was summoned again.

'I will win if I'm alert.'

Iyarugt suddenly changed his mind.

'No, maybe it could be dangerous.'

There were four golden hammers.

'The divine power is too risky.'

They were surprisingly powerful weapons. If the weapons were a bit stronger, they could threaten the great demons.

'Right now, I can't endure the power of those weapons.'

He had to fight and win in order to tame Grid. He was a demon who followed the will of strength.

'In order to win against him, I need to neutralize the hammers... '

The problem was that the hammers were hard to avoid. The four golden hands seemed to be swinging randomly, but there was no way to avoid them. Was there any way to prevent Grid from using the hammer? Iyarugt thought of a good idea.

'It will hurt my pride, however... '

Bending his head and then striking when Grid was unprepared was the most appropriate method.

'Okay. Today I will get revenge for yesterday and then tame Grid every time I'm summoned. Kukukuk!'

The moment Iyarugt was feeling excited alone.

*Pahat!*

Light appeared in the darkness. It was the summoning.

‘Okay, here goes!’

Iyarugt’s soul moved to the light. He borrowed the sword to form a physical body.

"Sweet."

Iyarugt recited a fixed phrase. Then he bowed to Grid who was staring at him.

“I’m sorry for yesterday. I was impolite for randomly starting a fight.”

It was an apology from the best swordsman of hell. Iyarugt was sure that his apology would be accepted.

‘Now he will accept my apology and ask for a handshake.’

Grid wouldn’t be impolite.

‘After pretending to shake hands, I will kick and then... ’

It was perfect. He would succeed in his revenge.

“Kukuk... Heok?”

Iyarugt was laughing wickedly when he became surprised. It was because four God Hands appeared behind Grid. The God Hands were holding the golden hammers from yesterday. Grid spoke to the irritated Iyarugt with an emotionless face.

“I don’t like your attitude when apologizing.”

Iyarugt cried out angrily, “What...? Then should I have knelt down before you? I am hell’s best swordsman! You’re just a human!”

"I’m not just a human. I’m your master."

At the same time, Grid finished speaking.



*Pepepepeng!*

The God Hands rushed towards Iyarugt. They swung the hammer crazily through the air.

“Eek! It’s futile!”

*Kwaduduk!*

Iyarugt grinded his teeth together as his anger soared through the roof. The golden hammers were swinging ignorantly. It was difficult to find a way to escape them, so he acted defensively. However.

*Kaaang!*

“Eek?”

Iyarugt exclaimed as he blocked one Mjolnir with his sword. It was because the strength coming from Mjolnir was so powerful that he couldn’t endure it.

‘W-What? Why is the weapon more powerful than yesterday?’

That’s right. The Mjolnir that Iyarugt defended against was the +10 one. The result was terrible.

[The demonic sword Iyarugt couldn’t withstand the powerful shock and durability has dropped by 80.

[The impact from the hammer is large. You will be rigid for 0.3 seconds!]

[The impact from the hammer is large. You will be rigid for 0.1 seconds!]

[You will be rigid for 0.1 sec...]

The Ultimate Enhanced Mjolnir boasted a 100% accuracy and anyone struck by it would be rigid for 0.3 seconds. There was 0.1 seconds of stiffness when hit by the

other Mjolnirs. Yes, infinite stiffness was possible if the Mjolnirs hit the target in turn. Iyarugt died more quickly than he did yesterday.

“K... Kuooock... This... Why...”

Yesterday, there was an excuse of being caught off guard by the separating swords, but not today. He was completely defeated to a terrible degree. It was also against weapons!

“I... Iyarugt only fought against weapons...!”

Iyarugt couldn't help his resentment. Grid watched his soul start to be consumed by fire and opened his mouth.

“I won. You can't even win against my weapons, how can you win against me?”

“Don't be stupid...! Only your weapons are strong, not you!”

“Yes, I am the one who made the weapons. Thus, I am strong.”

“...!”

Iyarugt was silent. Grid's words were difficult to understand, but he couldn't refute them. Grid smiled at him. It was the smile of a complete winner. It was full of relaxation.

“I will see you again tomorrow. I hope that tomorrow your killing intent can reach me.”

“Ugh...!”

Iyarugt completely lost his form and returned to the demon sword. Grid felt a joy that other people couldn't imagine.

‘This is really amazing.’

Beating the enemy without having to lift a finger. Grid wanted to enjoy this power and turned his gaze to the vampire cities.

“I should set a new record while the experience buff is still present.”

He was told that the seven people elite party of Overgeared had shortened the time it took to clear a vampire city to 5 hours. What if he broke the record alone? It was possible. It was the moment when the myth of Grid's levelling was about to break the world.

# Chapter 489

S.A. Group's headquarters were located in Seoul.

The operations team monitoring Grid cheered in unison.

"Whoa! Grid finally did it!"

"Yes, all the Mjolnir are legendary rated!"

"It's a human victory!"

For 10 days in real time, the S.A. Group had been concentrating on one thing. It was the process of Grid's item production. Grid created the golden hammer Mjolnir using the Legendary Blacksmith's Creation skill. It was a hot topic because he spent 29 days of game time focusing on making legendary rated Mjolnirs.

"Hey, I never thought he would accomplish it."

"The power of obsession. He destroyed an item he took an average of 22 hours to make and repeatedly made it again. I could never do what Grid did."

"Right. It isn't just hammering for 22 hours. You have to work with extreme concentration. Is it easy to repeat this dozens of times?"

"It's great. I would've given up after the third or fourth time. Think about it. What if after making an item all day, it isn't legendary rated? The frustration would be huge and crush my mentality. But Grid managed it."

"Hrmm... What is the special event that Pagma's Descendant will experience when they make the 15th legendary item?"

The 10th legendary item removed the item penalties. It was obvious that even greater benefits would be received at the 15th legendary item. But they didn't know what it was.

"Only Grid and the 1st Development Team knows."

The team leader of the 1st Development Team was Lim Cheolho. It was a team that developed the pivotal settings and stories of Satisfy. Therefore, all the legendary classes except for the growth type were produced by this team.

"Kung... I would ask them but they won't reveal anything. Shit, I'm really curious. Can we only continue to monitor him?"

On the other hand, Grid in the game was beating Iyarugt. The operating team admired the power of Mjolnir's high accuracy, only to click their tongues.

"Grid is going to suffer again."

Grid was buying a large amount of enhancement stones from the auction house. The operating team shook their heads when they saw his finger tremble every time he pressed the BUY button.

'This time, Grid will explode.'

It was natural. Grid had no luck. As usual, he would continue to fail and it would reach the point where the S.A. Group talked about raising the probability. Team Leader Yoon Nahee shrugged, "Hey, we don't know yet. Grid made more than 20 billion won in the National Competition. Would he curse like his old self after a few enhancement failures?"

After a while.

"...Still the same."

"..."

In the video, Grid was half crazy. His anger soared into the sky due to the consecutive enhancement failures. Curses started to fall from his mouth.

"How pitiful..."

The operating team used to enjoy Grid's luck in the past, but not now. Now Grid was the pride of South Korea. It was the honest opinion of the operating team who hoped for Grid to keep raising South Korea's stature in the National Competitions. In their minds, they wanted to help Grid directly.

However, the S.A. Group weren't allowed to intervene in the game in principle. It was impossible systematically as well. Not even Chairman Lim Cheolho could do it. All control was placed in the hands of the supercomputer Morpheus in case of unintentional manipulation.

"Eh?"

"Ah, it's a complete failure."

The operating team members were saddened. The +6 items failed in succession and now Grid was trying to enhance the +7 Mjolnir. There was a 99.9% of failure when enhancing a +7 weapon. The team members expected that Grid's Mjolnir would drop to +6. But what was the truth?

"Huh...?"

The operating team members were stunned. Inside the game, Grid was cheering. At this moment. The monitors of the operating team as well as the development teams started flashing red. It was the signal that a big issue had occurred in the game.

[The ultimate enhancement item has appeared in the game. The ultimate enhancement item has appeared in the game. The player who succeeded in the ultimate enhancement is 'Grid.']



There were a total of 15 vampire cities. But the Overgeared members only succeeded in clearing seven. There was a possibility that the strongest vampire called Marie Rose would appear in cities 1~8. However, the situation had changed. It was because with Braham's help, Grid could figure out the exact location of Marie Rose.

"She's in the 2nd city?"

'Yes, there's no possibility of her appearing in another city.'

"Okay. Then I will start from the 8th city in an orderly manner."

South Korea was ranked second overall in the National Competition and their players received a 27% experience buff for a fortnight. The whole nation benefited from Grid's actions. But Grid had gone to Siren and was then focused on making items. He didn't

see any benefits from the buff. He hadn't be able to hunt once and now there were only two days remaining for the buff. He thought it was a waste.

"Well, I would've chosen this result."

Grid had made four legendary rated Mjolnirs, and one of them was the ultimate enhanced weapon. He felt positive. There were no regrets about his choice. It was natural since the results were good. Grid crossed the desert and reached the entrance of the 7th city. Then he checked the rankings window.

After the National Competition, the rankings had gone through a big upheaval.

1st. Chris.

2nd. Mando.

3rd. Red

4th. Agnus.

5th. Fang.

'Who are Red and Fang?'

Zibal had recently disappeared from the rankings. It was estimated that he had acquired a hidden class. The 1st ranked Kraugel and 2nd ranked Zibal had disappeared. Chris naturally took the first place, Mando (the previous 4th) was in second place and Agnus in fourth place.

Grid didn't know who Red and Fang were.

'Unofficial rankers?'

There were many unofficial rankings high enough to threaten the existing rankings. Grid was one of them. No, he wasn't one of them.

'Right now, my level isn't even in the top 60.'

While he stayed in the smithy, the rankers were enjoying the experience buffs of their country and raised their level. The gap had widened considerably. Yet Grid judged that

there was no problem. No, he saw this as a good situation.

“It’s time to show off.”

It was natural to aim for the number one spot. In addition, Grid wanted to show his process to the whole world.

“Ranking registration.”

[Disabling the informal ranking will reveal your level to all players. Is it okay?]

"Of course it's fine."

Grid checked the +7 Sword Ghost, the three +7 Mjolnirs and the +10 Mjolnir before entering the 7th city.



“Eh?”

“Grid! Grid registered in the rankings!”

Grid turning off his unofficial ranking became a hot topic in the world. The international media and players started to show a high interest in Grid.

“Why would he register in the rankings?”

"He wants to brag about the level he reached from the buff."

“Isn’t his level surprisingly low? It’s only 306.”

"Only 76th rank... I guess his levelling ability is bad."

Gaming skills naturally included the levelling ability. People couldn’t deny Grid’s strength, but his overall rating lowered due to his level. In particular, the netizens who were envious of those better than them started to pay attention to Grid.



*-If I was Grid, I would be the 1st ranked player by now. ㄹㄹㄹ*

*-He's weak in games ⇒ ⇒ Only relying on items.*

*-No, is that right? How can a person who can't play the game get five medals in the National Competition?*

*-Then why is Grid's level so low?*

*-I guess he was too busy to hunt.*

*-Bullshit. The most basic content of a game is hunting, but he can hunt because he is too busy. ⇒ ⇒ ⇒ Grid just can't play games.*

Didn't Grid foresee this situation? Why did he bother registering on the rankings now when he would be targeted?

"Why is Grid doing this? Did he eat something bad?"

Lauel laughed at Vantner's words.

"He's trying to make an impact."

"...?"

Vantner could imagine that Grid, who was only level 306, was aiming for the top of the rankings. 99.9% of the world couldn't imagine it. But those who knew Grid's capabilities and potential realized Grid's intent. One of them was Kraugel.

"This is a problem."

After his mother's health improved, Kraugel was once again able to enjoy the game with a pure heart. He laughed as he tried to regain the throne of the first ranked user. Well, it seemed like it was going to be difficult to regain the throne. Then he received a whisper from Hao.

*-Kraugel, are you still in Paonel Swamp? Do you want potions?*

After the National Competition. Kraugel unintentionally formed a force. Hao, Alexander, and numerous high rankers followed him. No, it happened because

Kraugel's personality changed. The old Kraugel would've stopped people from approaching him, but he couldn't do that anymore. It was due to Grid's influence. Kraugel watched Grid playing and enjoying the game with his colleagues and gradually changed his thinking.

"What? This weak expression? Isn't it out of place?"

It happened when Kraugel smiled pleasantly and was about to reply to Hao's whisper. A man with a haircut similar to a soldier appeared before Kraugel.

"You haven't reached level 120 yet? This is a good opportunity. I will kill you often in the future."

"Luck...!"

Kraugel was upset. He never imagined that he would encounter one of the war god's soldiers in this low level hunting ground.

"Haha, the sky Kraugel can make this expression?"

Luck laughed like it was funny and moved.

*Peeok!*

It was in an instant. Luck's fist struck Kraugel's face. Nine-tenths of Kraugel's health gauge disappeared in one blow.

# Chapter 490

[You have suffered fatal damage!]

[You have become 'stunned'.]

[You have resisted.]

“Ugh...!”

Kraugel lost nine-tenths of his health in one blow. He endured the pain and hastily jumped back. Luck didn't bother going after him. He was confident that he could kill Kraugel at any time.

"Level reset and stun resistance... Did you obtain a legendary class? In particular, it's likely to be the first tier Sword Saint. Oh my, I need to tell Brother Ares to grow to the legendary rating quickly."

The top players performed more quests than regular players and their information gathering was excellent. In particular, the Ares Guild's main activity was invading and conquering cities, giving them many opportunities to gain old literature.

They had already identified many features of a legendary class.

"Well, it was somewhat expected. Still, it's shocking that the immortal passive wasn't activated. Did you collect around 20 titles?"

Even if Kraugel had titles that enhanced his health and defense, Luck was level 335. Kraugel was only just past level 100, so it was surprising that Luck couldn't kill him in one blow. Kraugel regained his expressionless face and opened his mouth.

"I'm not weak enough to fall because of a swordsman's punch. You have to pull out a sword to knock me down."

"Hahat, now you feel like Kraugel. That's right. Kraugel is prideful. It's because of this

that people call you the sky above the sky. Do you know why I came?"

"It is funny to ask me that after attacking randomly. Don't you want my head?"

"Yes, I am going to take your head. No just this time, but hundreds of times."

"..."

Kraugel was constantly looking around while talking to Luck. He was looking for an exit.

'There's no way other than to use that rock.'

Kraugel noticed a rock rising in the middle of the swamp. He would make use of the White Light Steps that he learned again after becoming a Sword Saint and leap for that rock. Movement speed fell by 90% in the swamp, so he judged that he could escape if he made it into the swamp.

The problem was that the rock was 11 meters away. It was a distance he could reach with two consecutive White Light Steps, but the current Kraugel had low mana because of his level. It wasn't enough to use White Light Steps two times in a row.

'I need to take a mana potion the moment I use the first White Light Steps.'

The act of taking a potion out of the inventory while unleashing his footwork in the air. It wasn't easy. Among the top 10 players, only four of them could pull it off. However, Kraugel had to perform this sequence of actions within 0.7 seconds. In order to reach the rock without falling into the swamp, it was necessary to link the second White Light Steps within 0.7 seconds of the first.

"I'm sorry. This is cowardly. Trying to keep you in check when you're weakened. It's truly shameful."

"..."

"But you must understand my side. I can't just sit back and watch you become a threat to Ares. Three months. Endure it for three months. I will kill you for only three months."

It meant Kraugel wouldn't be able to hunt for at least three months. This wasn't

unusual behavior. There was an organization that focused on brutally harassing and crushing players. In the past, there were many attempts on Kraugel. The best guilds hadn't known Kraugel's true strength at the time and tried to kill him to keep him in check.

But at that time, Kraugel was stronger than anyone else. He destroyed all enemies and reigned at the top. However, things were different now. Now Kraugel was weak. Over time, he would become several times stronger than he was in the past. But right now, he was only level 109. Compared to the Grid of the past who took a year to reach level 89, Kraugel's level up speed was unmatched as he reached level 109 in a fortnight.

"What? There isn't any shaking at all? Haven't you thought about begging?"

Kraugel's face consistently remained emotionless, making it no fun for Luck. Then Kraugel asked him, "Are there any tigers who would shake because a dog is barking?"

"What...?"

Luck's expressions twisted.

*Pahat!*

Kraugel immediately took action. He used White Light Steps, kicked off from the ground and moved at an angle that allowed him to enter sunlight. At the same time, Stealth was used. It was only for one second, but the effect was enough. Luck panicked as he lost Kraugel. Kraugel pulled out a mana potion and immediately used White Light Steps after drinking it.

*Swaeeeeek!*

Kraugel quickly crossed the swamp. He was about to step on the rock that was his destination when he heard Luck's voice in his ears.

"Oh my, amazing. I should've expected this much."

Luck pulled out his sword and wielded it. A red aura stretched out in a straight line. The target was naturally Kraugel.

*Kwa kwa kwa kwang!*

The swamp where the aura passed was shaking. If the depth was a little deeper, a large wave was likely to happen.

“Kuk...!”

Kraugel leaned back in order to avoid it. The aura passed by the tip of his nose and collapsed a tree on one side. Kraugel became dismayed. It was because the rock was caught in the storm of the aura and shattered.

“Hahat!”

Luck laughed.

He hoped that Kraugel would fall into the swamp. However, Kraugel easily broke his expectations. The level and stats were inferior to before, but Kraugel was Kraugel. He used his godly control to step on the fragments of the rock and quickly left the swamp.

“What?” Luck was astonished. He never imagined that Kraugel would move on the rocks flying through the air.

Kraugel secured a safe distance from the swamp and declared to Luck, “Once I recover my strength, I will surely repay today’s debt.”

“Eek!”

Luck fired his aura again. But this was Kraugel. He used his Super Sensitivity passive and his innate abilities to avoid the aura and leave his position.

“Damn! Where can I learn how to do that?”

Luck had missed his target. The scream that lamented at his own stupidity echoed through the serene swamp.



‘It was too dangerous.’

Kraugel’s complexion was dark as he left the swamp and checked his status window. His stamina was on the verge of depletion. This was the sorrows of a low level.

'It can't be helped.'

Kraugel was worried about Luck and decided to log out. The sky above the sky. The person praised as the sky above the sky was running away. Some people might be shocked about this. However, Kraugel didn't care. Unlike what people thought, he wasn't invincible.

He had experienced defeat and running away numerous times. Of course, it was mainly from NPCs and monsters. He only had one experience of being defeated by a player.



"Mother? You woke up early." Kraugel panicked as he left his capsule and found his mother cooking in the kitchen. "Leave this to the housekeeper. Why are you...?"

His mother smiled at the worried Kraugel. It was a kind smile that warmed up the heart.

"I want to cook the son I love breakfast."

"...Thank you."

Thank you, thank you again. He felt thankful to his mother who fought against the illness. In addition, there was Grid and the Overgeared members who prayed for his mother's recovery. Kraugel was suddenly reminded of Grid.

'If Ares' forces continues expanding this way, it will be seen in one year.'

Kraugel was well aware that Overgeared was the strongest guild. But the Ares Guild was an army. They were more systematic and had powerful soldiers. Ares' wide area buff passive, originally used on the battlefield, was a fraudulent power that tilted the balance. In addition, many of Ares' subordinates like Luck and Scott had threatened him in the past.

'Luck is a level below Scott, but... '

He was believed to have the passive skill 'Unconditional Counterattack.' An absolute passive skill that couldn't be evaded, there was a 100% chance of a counterattack every time Luck was hit. He was likely to serve as a perfect counter to the Overgeared

members, who had strong attack power.

'In the end, I must grow quickly.'

Kraugel was sorry towards Grid, but he had no intention of joining Overgeared. But wasn't there a way for him to help without joining the guild? Of course there was. Kraugel set up a plan to help Grid, and one of them was containing Ares' forces. Kraugel vowed that Ares' 'Plundering' skill would never include Grid and Overgeared as its targets.

'Before that, my position is a problem.'

His mother passed a bowl to the sighing Kraugel. Kraugel took a sip of the bubbling stew.

'Mother's taste... It's still the same.'

Kraugel blinked and gazed at his mother.

"Mother... You should leave the meals to the housekeeper."

"..."

His mother had no talent in cooking.



Luck barely escaped the swamp. He judged that Kraugel wouldn't have made it far with low agility and stamina, so he started to search the area. But Kraugel's trail was gone. Kraugel disappeared completely without leaving any footprints behind.

"It seems like he logged out, but I can't figure out the location. Erasing all traces, isn't this at the level of an assassin?"

No, there was nothing impossible for Kraugel. He was too universal.

'Nevertheless, Kraugel is dangerous. We can't leave him alone. But it will be hard to keep him in check with me alone... Damn, I need more people.'

Why did Luck cling to Kraugel? It was because he had a bad experience. In the past,



Ares and his troops invaded a small town, only for Kraugel to receive a 'Protect' quest there. Kraugel grabbed their ankles and Luck realized it. A person with a strong power could be a danger at any time, simply by existing.

Thus, Luck wanted to stop Kraugel from restoring his power. At least, he wanted to slow Kraugel down. It was all for the sake of the construction of the Ares Empire.



Japan.

Damian became an international star after the National Competition and was being interviewed. Normally he refused all interviews, so why did he specifically agree today? It was because the contents of the interview involved Grid.

"Why do you think Grid registered in the rankings now?"

"It's proof. Grid is going to prove that his levelling speed is faster than others and show his greatness."

"Does it make sense to say that Grid's levelling speed is fast?"

At the 2nd National Competition. According to the report of an 'anonymous Korean player' who partied with Grid in the siege, Grid was level 306 at that time.

"It has been 16 days since the National Competition and Grid's level is the same. Doesn't this prove that his levelling speed is bad?"

South Korea was ranked second in the National Competition and received a huge 27% experience buff. In addition, many ideal hunting grounds for level 300 players had recently been released on a large scale. In this situation, Grid couldn't gain one level in the 45 days of gaming time. Anyone could see that his levelling abilities were terrible. It was normal to gain at least three levels in the past 16 days.

Damian asked the reporter, "Isn't Grid's currently level 307?"

"Huh?" Wasn't it 306 this morning? "Ah, he must've accumulated a lot of experience before registering in the rankings. It explains why his level went up in just half a day."

Damian hummed as the reported interpreted it arbitrarily.

"You want to deny Grid's greatness, but I will tell you one truth."

"Truth?"

"The 1st place in the rankings will be occupied by Grid."

"...Ah, yes."

That evening. Damian's interview was released and Japan's websites heated up. Damian was accused of being a Grid otaku who didn't know the world.

# Chapter 491

“Understood? First, Number 1 must unconditionally attack. You must attack the enemy and give them 0.3 seconds of stiffness. Certain victory! Do you understand?”

Grid numbered every God Hand. It was to make them easier to distinguish and for a clearer and faster command system. The God Hand with the +10 Mjolnir was number 1. A.k.a. the ‘Captain’ waved its finger. It was a gesture that it understood Grid’s explanation. The problem was that it was the middle finger. Grid felt bad. However, he didn’t bother pointing it out because he knew the God Hands had no malice.

“Number 2, 3, and 4, you will hit the target after number 1 in turn and just keep hitting it. Infinite stiffness! Okay? This is the default battle style when fighting a strong enemy.”

The God Hands with the +7 Mjolnirs were 2, 3, and 4. The so-called ‘soldiers’ responded with a finger. It was also the middle finger. The God hands repeatedly bending and opening their middle fingers eventually caused Grid to be angry.

“If it’s like this...”

Grid decided that the God Hands needed better education. He also set a ‘use only for this enemy’ rule. It was an education that taught the God Hands to use a finger to taunt the enemies. It was a glimpse into Grid’s dirty personality.

The silently watching Braham asked, ‘Why did you come to occupy the 7th city? The 9th and 8th cities haven’t been cleared yet.’

"Don't you know that the 9th city is a three story castle? Tiramet was the 1st floor boss there. There will clearly be more true blood vampires on the 2nd and 3rd floors, meaning it isn't early to clear alone. I'm planning to challenge it with my colleagues at a later date."

“The 9th city was once a fortress, so it has more troops than other cities. They are trivial, but... Then the 8th city?”

"I will start here and then go to the 8th city. In the first place, is there a need to clear

it in order?"

Grid chose the 7th city for a simple reason. He was expecting a lot from lucky number 7.

"I feel like I can find a jackpot here."

He had a good feeling. Grid believed in his own intuition. Why?

'I am the lucky person who obtained a +10 enhanced weapon!'

Right now, Grid believed he was the symbol of good luck rather than bad luck. He burned with enthusiasm as he entered the city. It was dark and silent.

*Kuoooooh!!*

There were a total of 13 large buildings where only the sound of birds crying could be heard. Looking at the scale, each building seemed to house at least 500 sleeping vampires. Grid once again confirmed his status window.

Name: Grid

Level: 307

Class: Pagma's Descendant

Title: One who Became a Legend

Title:...

...

...

Strength: 2,880 (+160)

Stamina: 1,356 (+230)

Agility: 2,286 (+130)

Intelligence: 1,227 (+340)

Dexterity: 3,008 (+680)

Persistence: 1,182 (+130)

Composure: 768 (+130)

Indomitable: 1,023 (+240)

Dignity: 1,676 (+130)

Insight: 1,516 (+130)

Courage: 712 (+130)

Demonic Power: 850

Good Luck: 1

Stat Points: 10

“Huhuhut!”

Thanks to Sword Ghost and the four Mjolnirs all having legendary ratings, his stats had increased by 50 each. The belatedly opened good luck stat didn't see the benefits, but it wasn't a big deal.

‘Where is it?’

He wanted to laugh every time he saw the good luck stat.

[Good Luck]

The likelihood of lucky phenomenon will increase.

\* The higher the number, the higher the effect.

\* Stat points can't be distributed to this stat.

The lucky phenomenon mentioned here probably meant the probability of positive effects occurring, such as critical hit occurrence, chance to avoid attacks, probability to obtain good items, and probability to enhance an item. Grid felt like he had the whole world.

'I will become the master of battle, luck, and enhancement in the future!'

Grid believed this with just 1 point in the good luck stat. He was feeling thrilled when Braham asked him a question.

'Why don't you raise your intelligence?'

The remaining stat points were irritating him.

"Hmmm..."

Grid was still troubled by it. First of all, should he adjust his strength and agility ratio to 1:1 to become a more powerful swordsman? Or he should invest the points into intelligence to learn new magic from Braham?

'Isn't it naturally to raise intelligence? It's right to learn my great magic first.' Braham said after reading Grid's troubles.

Grid would've normally ignored it, but this time was different.

'Certainly... '

Since obtaining the four Mjolnirs, Grid could theoretically cause 'infinite stiffness.' The need to be obsessed with high level swordsmanship was gone. He could become more powerful by learning magic and improving his utility.

'I don't know.'

Stats distribution couldn't be reversed. In the first place, Braham's magic was uncertain. His intelligence needed to be at a minimum of 2,000 to learn basic magic. He couldn't bring himself to raise it that much.

"Intelligence or agility... I will think about which one to raise some more."

Should he be a blacksmith swordsman or a magic swordsman blacksmith? The one that was the better choice, he would worry about it after accumulating more combat experience.

The determined Grid entered the nearest building. Blue moonlight shone down through the cracked ceiling in the building. There were hundreds of coffins irregularly placed. Of course, vampires were asleep in the coffins. Hunting would be easier if the vampires could be woken up one by one, but that was impossible. The vampires in the coffin woke up the moment they heard a commotion. In addition, Grid had no intention of such a leisurely hunt. Hunting quickly was the best shortcut for a huge leap in level!

"Okay, shall we begin?"

Grid breathed in deeply and signalled to the God Hands.

'Start!'

Braham was looking forward to it. How overwhelming would Grid be when slaughtering the vampires with the enhanced weapons! In this solemn atmosphere, Grid started taking action.

"Item!"

'...?'

"Combi!"

'...??'

"Nation!"

'...???'

*Ttang!*

*Ttang! Ttang!*

‘...’

Grid suddenly squatted in front of the vampire coffins. It was absurd enough to pour cold water on the serious atmosphere as Grid pulled out the portable furnace and hammered with the God Hands. No, it was beyond absurd. Sitting down alone in the middle of enemy territory?

‘This person really isn’t sane...’

It was a moment of misunderstanding because Braham didn’t know about Item Combination yet. The +9 Failure which had been the best weapon just three days ago and the +7 Sword Ghost were reborn at Grid’s fingertips. It was a blue-black blade that resembled a shark. It wasn’t cool, but the power was fearsome.

“Pagma’s Swordsmanship.”

*Suuuk.*

Under the moonlight. Grid moved in an impressive manner and performed an advanced sword dance. His eyes that shone in the darkness were sharp and unshaken.

“Linked Wave Kill.”

*Kwa kwa kwa kwa kwa kwa kwa kwa!*

The blue and black energies tangled together. At the same time, a strong explosion shook the earth as energy waves moved in all directions and covered the vampires sleeping in the coffins.

[A junior vampire was destroyed.]

[A junior vampire was destroyed.]

[4,931,000 experience has been acquired.]

[4,915,500 experience has been acquired.]



[An intermediate vampire was destroyed.]

[An intermediate vampire was destroyed.]

[7,054,300 experience has been acquired.]

[6,998,000 experience has been acquired.]

The vampires enjoying their sleep inside the coffins were killed. Dozens of vampires screamed without knowing why. Linked Kill Wave only unleashed a total of 8 Kills, but Grid used the explosion to cause massive splash damage. Grid was filled with joy as he confirmed the quickly filling experience gauge.

“Good! It’s the start of my giant level up!”

‘...Fairly good.’

Braham felt admiration. For vampires, the coffin wasn’t just a bedroom, but a protective tool as well. To ensure their safety while sleeping, the coffins had high durability and gave the vampires high defense. Yet the presence of the coffin was moot to Grid as he killed the sleeping vampires. Braham realized that the combination of weapons and Pagma’s Swordsmanship was more powerful than he thought.

On the other hand.

“How dare a human do this?”

"Our kinsmen!!"

"Rotten bastard! Attacking sleeping vampires!"

The vampires woke up at the noise and were outraged when they saw the situation. Sharp fangs flooded towards Grid. The true blood vampire was at the forefront. He was a noble. The baron grade true blood vampire, Kri. His overall stats were weak, but he had a huge 5,000 agility.

“Insignificant human! I will kill you when you’re unaware!”

*Peeng!*

Kri used a vampire's unique blood magic to increase his speed. He was fast enough that Grid couldn't follow him with the eyes. He approached Grid instantly and wielded his nails that were sharper than a knife. At that moment. The God Hand holding the +10 Mjolnir swung at him.

"Bah! Slow!"

Kri tilted his head slightly to the side. From his point of view, he was avoiding the attack of the slow God Hand. However, it was different from what he intended. The Magic Detection (Enhanced) attached to the Mjolnir pursued him stubbornly.

*Peeok!*

"Keok?"

Just before his nails pierced Grid's heart. Kri coughed up blood and paused. The large golden hammer had accurately hit his back.

'W-What is this?'

Didn't he avoid it?

'Why couldn't I avoid such a slow attack?'

Kri was feeling confused when the rest of the God Hands holding the +7 Mjolnirs hit him in succession.

*Peok! Peok! Peok! Peok! Peok!*

"Ugh! Eek! Keok! Eek! Ugh!"

[The Ultimate Enhanced Mjolnir has hit the target. The target will become rigid for 0.3 seconds. The target is a demonkin. Further damage is applied.]

[The +7 Mjolnir has hit the target. The target will become rigid for 0.1 seconds. The target is a demonkin. Further damage is applied.]

[The +7 Mjolnir has hit the target. The target will become rigid for 0.1 seconds. The target is a demonkin. Further damage is applied.]

[The target will become rigid for 0.1 sec...]

[The target will become rigid for 0.3 sec...]

It was perfect. Infinite stiffness! Grid aimed at Kri, who was bleeding from being continuously hit.

“Linked Kill.”

*Puk.*

*Puk puk puk!*

“...!”

Kri had been turning his head to the left and right while being beaten by the hammers. He was hit by a powerful stab that penetrated the heart and couldn't even scream as he died. The cumulative damage from Mjolnir was too great.

[The Vampire Baron Kri has been destroyed.]

[180,909,300 experience has been acquired.]

[The Vampire's Pajamas has been acquired!]

'Pajamas?'

It was a doubtful item. However, he had no time to confirm the information of the acquired item. Once the true blood vampire died, the angry vampires went on the offensive. Grid used Pagma's Swordsmanship, Wave, to hit all the vampires around him and buy time. The God Hands approached the vampires in this gap.

"Kek!"

"Eek!"

"Ack!"

The vampires became rigid whenever they were struck by a golden hammer full of divine power. The stiffness had the effect of cancelling offensive motions and skill casting. Therefore, under the protection of the Mjolnirs, Grid had an absolute area of protection around him. The absolute domain where no counterattacks were possible. It was truly great efficiency. The God Hands consumed no resources. There was no skill cooldown time.

The current Grid. He was unbeatable in close combat. He was able to slaughter all vampires in the 7th city at a rapid pace. It was an ignorant and cruel way of killing with the hammers.



"Eh...?"

"W-What?"

The South Korean media and Internet communities around the world fell into chaos. Grid was level 307 last night and now he was level 309.

# Chapter 492

It was exactly 23 hours. Grid had gained two levels.

“What is this...?”

“This is nonsense!”

The world was overturned. The Satisfy experts, journalists, and people all over the world noticed it late. No one could understand Grid’s levelling speed. It was natural. How much time did it take level 300 players to gain one level? The average was 10 days. It was also thanks to the newly discovered hunting grounds. Before that, it took 20 days to gain one level. Of course, this was on a real time basis. This was on the premise that they maintained their hunting time while sleeping.

However, Grid gained two levels in one day. It was a speed that couldn’t be accepted. It broke common sense.

“It doesn’t make sense, even considering the experience buff.”

“But Grid is very big. He’s in a position to use various special items. Who knows? He might be sweeping through the monsters because he made items that greatly increased the speed of hunting.”

“No, that doesn’t make sense.”

The experts calculated it. How could a level 307 user raise two levels in 23 hours? He needed to slaughter monsters that gave at least ‘3 million experience’ at a rate of 1 per minute.

China’s hunting expert, Panda Dagger, held a press conference.

“For a level 307~308 user, they must hunt level 320 monsters to gain 3 million experience from each one. Look at the table I prepared. It has the average health and defense figures of the level 320 monsters revealed to date. As you can see, they have a lot of health and high defense. There’s no need to talk about their combat strength.”

Hunting these monsters in one minute?

"It isn't possible even for Grid. He might be able to hunt one or two instantly with the ultimate weapon, but he can't keep killing one every minute."

Even if it was possible, Satisfy had the concept of stamina. Once stamina was depleted, a user couldn't lift their fingers. Rankers with high stamina and a fast stamina recovery rate still had to take breaks every four hours when hunting. But Grid didn't seem to take a break. This was assuming that he killed level 320 monsters.

But what was the truth? Grid also had to rest while hunting. He couldn't avoid the pressure of consumed stamina. The reason he could maintain such a fast levelling speed...

[A junior vampire was destroyed.]

[4,951,000 experience has been acquired.]

[An intermediate vampire was destroyed.]

[7,254,300 experience has been acquired.]

[A senior vampire was destroyed.]

[11,000,050 experience has been acquired.]

[The True Blood vampire Pok has been destroyed!]

[59,970,111 experience has been acquired.]

In the 7th city, the average level of the vampires was 300~360. Vampires were classified as a top species, so they gave much more experience than monsters of the same level. Among them, the true blood vampires were special. The quasi-boss monsters were generally perceived as difficult to solo raid and gave several times more experience.

This meant that Grid was hunting monsters much stronger than the experts were analyzing. It was also on a per minute basis. Sometimes it was in seconds!

“Nyahahat! Take this super ultra punch from the best demonic beast of hell! Nyang!”

*Dok.*

Noe’s paws hit a vampire’s forehead. It was a light punch. He called it the super ultra punch. But after a moment.

“Kyaaack~”

The vampire rolled over and screamed. It was because Noe’s claws suddenly swiped his face.

‘Memphis... The great demon’s pet is evil.’

Braham tsked. The memphis declared it was a ‘punch’ to try the opponent.

‘Cute... Truly adorable. Now I know why the great demons value a memphis so much.’

He would like to raise one of his own. The moment Braham thought this.

“Pagma’s Swordsmanship.”

“Pagma’s Swordsmanship.”

“Kill.”

“Kill.”

*Puok!*

Randy, who copied Grid’s appearance, and Grid used the same skill.

“You!”

The vampires witnessed their kin dying and rushed over. However, they couldn’t easily approach due to the God Hands’ hammers.

“What is this...!?”

Unavoidable hammers! Once hit by one, they were hurt and then hit again. The golden hammers filled with divine power were threatening.

“The kids are too far away. I understand why hunting high intelligence monsters is avoided.”

Grid wanted to increase his hunting speed. But the vampires shrank back from the Mjolnirs and didn’t approach quickly. They used the pillars, stairs, ceilings, etc inside the building as defenses. Grid decided it would take too long chasing them to defeat.

“Assimilation.”

Magic power gathered. Grid’s wide shoulders and thick forearms started to gradually change. His jawline became tapered and his black hair was as white as snow.

[Your class is now Great Magician.]

[The list of available skills has changed.]

[You have lost control of your body for 3 minutes.]

“Fakes with no real value.”

Only the nine vampires directly born from Shizo Beriache deserved to call themselves vampires.

*Ssik!*

The white-haired Grid laughed and stretched out a hand towards the ceiling. He fired the master level Magic Missile (Enhanced).

*Kwa kwa kwa kwang!*

"Kyaak!"



“Kuaaack!”

The vampires hanging like bats on the ceiling couldn't avoid the bombardment of white magic power and fell to the ground. In the midst of the rain of blood and debris, the white-haired Grid shone with a red light. His merciless eyes caused all the vampires in the hall to become frozen.

"Great blood...!"

“T-The smell of nobility!”

It wasn't a human? The vampires were confused.

*Pepeng!*

*Pepepepeok!*

The white-haired Grid wore Malacus' Cloak, the Holy Light Crown, and the Black Quartz Earrings that increased intelligence by 15%. Intelligence went over 2,000 and the master level Fireball (Enhanced) was fired in all directions. The magical bombardment borrowed the power of the Ring of Absurdity, which reduced all resource consumption by half, in order to display an overwhelming bombardment.

*Kurururung!*

“Aaaaack!”

The vampires screamed echoed through the burning building. It was the moment that the 7th vampire city was turned upside down.

“What?”

"The enemy is invading!!"

The 13 buildings scattered throughout the city. Once the commotion was heard, all the vampires woke up and poured out of the buildings. There were thousands of them. Grid barely secured his safety in the midst of the ruined building and his eyes widened.

“Wow...”

Thousands of vampires covered the city! The duration of Assimilation ended as Grid was thinking.

“What is this...? This is crazy! Why don’t you act moderately!?” He wanted to speed up his hunting, but not to this extent. “Why did you destroy the building?”

Grid shouted towards Braham, who carefully asked, ‘Are you unable to deal with it?’

Grid replied immediately.

“Of course! Damn!”

Dealing with thousands of vampires at once? This was Grid, not Kraugel. No, even Kraugel couldn’t deal with this situation alone.

‘I’m sorry.’

“Aish! Let’s move to a narrow place!”

Grid used the ‘absolute protection’ made by the God Hands and quickly ran away.

“Kahahahat!”

“It’s fun to watch the little bug running away!”

The vampires were excited about seeing prey after a long time and chased him. Their sharp nails and fangs aimed for Grid.

*Chaaeng!*

*Chaeeeeeng!*

“What...!”

The hands of a legendary blacksmith. The God Hands skillfully swung the hammers and blocked most of the vampires’ attacks. But the problem was magic. Mjolnir couldn’t block magic.

*Kwa kwang!*

*Kwa kwa kwa kwang!*

Magic poured from the vampires chasing Grid.

“Ugh.”

Grid was wearing the Holy Light set, but it was virtually impossible to be safe after being hit with hundreds of spells. In the first place, vampires were strong. If Grid was a normal level 300 ranker, it would be impossible for him to deal with more than five at a time. Thousands of them chased him, making the crisis tremendous. His health started going down quickly.

‘Shit...! I planned to save this for the city’s boss!’

It was unavoidable due to Braham’s trolling. Grid decided there was only one way to break through this crisis and used the new skill he acquired in return for making the 15th legendary item.

“Item Transformation!”

[Item Transformation]

A skill that can be triggered if the legendary mineral ‘pavranium’ is possessed.

It transforms the pavranium into the shape and performance of a specific item.

\* It can only transform into items you have learned how to make.

\* The duration of the transformation is 3 minutes. After the transformation is released, the pavranium will return to its original form.

Skill Mana Cost: None.

Skill Cooldown Time: 6 hours.

[What item do you want to turn the pavranium into?]

Before he could answer, Grid coughed up blood as he was hit by a magic spell and commanded all the God Hands.

“Throw your Mjolnirs!”

*Hwiririk!*

At the same time. The God Hands placed their fingers in the red cord attached to the bottom of the handles and threw them in unison. Then...

*Peok!*

*Pepepepeok!*

The ‘increased acceleration when throwing’ option made the Mjolnirs more powerful as they flew through the vampires. Multiple grey-colored pillars show up among the vampires and Grid’s experience gauge rose noticeably. ‘It would be great if it did wide area divine damage... Ah, isn’t Mjolnir a weapon of the God of Thunder?’ If he added the lightning attribute with the ure stone, he would be able to apply lightning damage with wide area damage.

‘Wouldn’t it be really invincible if I add electric shock to the rigid state?’

Grid thought about it while giving an answer for what he wanted the hands to turn into.

“Lifael’s Spear.”

It was a fake, but it was still based on the divine artifact of Rebecca, the goddess of light. The pavranium material meant it even moved on its own.

"Go!"

*Kwa kwa kwa kwang!*

The four God Hands turned into holy spears that pierced the vampire’s formation. At the same time, notification windows announcing the death of the vampires were updated in Grid’s vision.



"So what are you trying to claim?"

"Do you have doubts about Grid's abnormal levelling speed?"

"Do you believe Grid to be a bugged player like the Internet rumors?"

The press conference held by Panda Dagger. The atmosphere grew heated as the reporter's questions started pouring in. Panda Dagger smiled with satisfaction as he got numerous people's attention.

"There is no bug in Satisfy, which is managed by the supercomputer Morpheus. Even if there was a bug, is Grid stupid enough to reveal it? I want to talk about the existence of the Reputation Store."

"Reputation Store..."

"That's right. A fantasy store that only the top players on the continent can use! It's obvious that Grid bought experience buff potions from there! He's able to level up at this speed by overlapping the experience potions with the experience buff of the National Competition!"

It was a reasonable guess.

"But in order to obtain an experience buff potion, he must make use of the shop's drawing items system. It's very difficult to obtain an experience buff potion because the probability is low. It's impossible for Grid to obtain a lot of experience potions, even if he invested all his reputation."

In other words.

"The myth of Grid's levelling is now over. The moment the experience potions run out, he will be like any normal ranker... No, his level up speed will be much slower."

"Ohh..."

The analysis of an expert was different. Panda's reasoning seemed correct and the reporters started to write it down. The stimulating headline 'Grid's levelling myth is just a dream of one night' started to spread on the Internet sites of each country.

# Chapter 493

“Ah, this is the case.”

The secret of Grid’s leveling up speed was the ‘experience buff potion’ obtained from the Reputation Store. The moment that all the potions were consumed, Grid’s levelling speed would return to normal. In addition, it was estimated to be very soon. The chance of obtaining an experience buff potion from the so-called ‘drawing game’ was less than 1%, making it hard to secure in large quantities. The number of experience buff potions that Grid had was very limited.

People who read these articles felt refreshed. The question of Grid’s nonsensical levelling speed was solved. After feeling relieved, they felt deceived.

*-It’s really nice that it isn’t a bug. The game is truly without bugs. And God Grid is a bit ahead.*

*-What ahead~ He is just relying on potions in the end~*

*-Class, items, and now potions -\_-;; He really only depends on systems.*

*-Based on the content of the article, Grid’s levelling speed is very low without the experience buff potions.*

*-He was level 306 during the National Competition and it was the same a fortnight later.*

*-Without the potions, Grid’s ranking would be lower.*

*-Grid is relying on potions and taking positions away from the poor rankers.*

*-Right now it might be unfair, but don’t the rankers also have access to the Reputation Store? They can also rise if they obtain experience buff potions like Grid.*

*-Grid will be pushed out of the top 100 rankings ⇢⇢⇢*

*-Grid might not even be in the top one billion. ㄹㄹ He has an inferiority complex when looking at people better than him. His standard is really low.*

*-In the first place, why is Grid obsessed with the rankings? Didn't he almost beat Kraugel?*

*-No. I would be obsessed with the rankings if I was Grid. No matter how strong you are, what does it matter if you aren't ranked?*

*-Rather than such a simple reason, I think there is significance to being 1st ranked. After fighting so well in the National Competition, he eventually lost to Kraugel. I think he wants to win in the rankings.*

*-He is human garbage ⇒ ⇒ Trying to take the crown when Kraugel is absent.*

*-I just got goosebumps. Right now, most of the people blaming Grid or talking sarcastically are Koreans.*

*-It seems that the country has forgotten that they got the experience buff thanks to Grid being active in the National Competition. Koreans are truly...*

*-Kek? Who knows if Grid fought for South Korea? Grid was purely trying to get rewards and the experience buff. ㄹ ㄹ*

*-Look at you. Really disgusting.*

*-Don't misunderstand. It isn't all Koreans saying this, just a small number of Korean netizens. What country doesn't have jerks?*

The Satisfy communities were talking about Grid. There was someone who looked at the Internet and became angry. Was it the Grid worshipping Damian? No. Recently, Damian was very busy with events related to the Rebecca Church. He had no time to check the Internet. Then was it the Grid worshipping Lael? No. Lael was too busy with Siren-related tasks and didn't care about the Internet.

Then who was furious? It was Sehee. Grid's little sister.

"Unscrupulous people..."

Sehee was well aware of the habits of netizens who humiliated and mocked people. But she couldn't accept it since this was her brother. He was the one who raised South Korea's honor, but their attitude changed as soon as the National Competition was over? Sehee hated and resented the netizens who always treated people rudely.

"Of course, I know only some people are like that."

However, it was still enough to hurt the person involved. In fact, right now her brother was...

"Why do I like pork more than beef?"

Grid had finally come out of the capsule after hunting all day. Sehee was worried as she watched him put sizzling pork into his mouth without stopping.

'How much stress is he under to binge eat like this?'

Her brother looked like a toad as his cheeks bulged from all the food. In the end, Sehee decided.

"Oppa."

"Yum yum. Huh?"

"I will help you."

"Gulp. What?"

"Oppa's hunting."

"...?"

Sehee had her CSATs right in front of her. (University exams)

She should be studying. Why did she suddenly want to help him with his hunting? Unlike Sehee's worries, Grid was confused because he didn't know the Internet situation.

"Don't you need to study?"

"I'm smart. I can get into any university I want without studying any more."

She said this, but Grid was well aware. He knew how hard Sehee had been studying her whole life. The origins of this confidence wasn't overconfidence in her brain, but pride in her efforts. He didn't want that effort to come to nothing.



“Cut it out. Don’t interfere in my critical period when I’m raising my level.”

"..."

Sehee’s heart warmed. He was someone who was more angry and irritable than anyone she knew. The current mature appearance of her brother who wanted to solve everything alone was wonderful and also sad. If he had a girlfriend to rely on...

‘What a pity...’

For the sake of her brother who didn’t have a girlfriend despite his power and status, she would work hard. Sehee became determined.

“No. For me, family is more important than university.”

During the time when her brother was unemployed, she put entering a good university as a top priority because she had to take care of her brother. But not anymore. She didn’t have to be her brother’s nest. Now her brother was the nest and she had an obligation to protect the nest until she was independent.

“I will show you the power of a Saintess.”

“...?” What was this? "Gulp."

Grid couldn’t help swallowing his saliva as he saw the motivation burning in Sehee’s eyes.



Grid’s plan to attack the 7th city was virtually a failure. He beat the city boss, but it took 6 hours more than he planned. Thanks to that, his levelling speed was much slower than expected. Of course, Braham was to blame.

"If you hadn’t destroyed the building..."

‘...’

Braham would’ve laughed or become angry at Grid if the situation was normal. He wasn’t bold enough after knowing what Grid had gone through while fleeing from thousands of vampires. No, he was brazen enough to do that, but not to Grid. He

actually liked Grid.

“Sigh, truly a troll.”

Wasn't it Braham's fault that he was defeated by Kraugel in the National Competition? The fact that Kraugel could treat his mother's illness was good, but Grid couldn't deny that it was Braham's fault.

“Troll. Troll. Troll.”

Braham questioned Grid.

“Troll? Why am I a troll?”

Braham didn't know the meaning of Internet trolling. Grid laughed as he recalled the troll monsters.

“You are slow. You fool.”

‘Do it moderately!’

In the end, Braham could no longer tolerate it. If he had a body, he would've angrily pulled Grid's hair. As the two people were arguing, they arrived at the entrance of the 8th city. There were people who welcomed them. Saintess Sehee (Ruby) and Saintess' Knight Yerim (Sexy Schoolgirl).

“Youngwoo oppa!”

This was a high school student? Yerim, who had a more enchanting atmosphere about her, came running towards Grid.

“Ummm...”

Grid used to see Yerim as just a ‘kid,’ but that now changed. He could feel that Yerim was a woman. The cause was the size. The detailed description will be omitted. While Grid was feeling shocked, Braham flinched when he observed Sehee and Yerim.

‘What? What is this divine power of these girls?’

‘Be careful how you speak. One of them is my little sister.’

‘...What are these women? They aren’t Rebecca’s Daughters, so why do they have such strong divine power? Furthermore, the shape of this divine power...’

Grid replied to the nervous Braham.

‘They are a Saintess and a Saintess’ Knight.’

‘Saintess!’

Braham was beyond shocked. It was an unexpected reaction for Grid.

‘What is it? Is being a Saintess that surprising?’

‘Saintess...!’

The moment Braham wanted to explain. Sehee barely removed Yerim clinging to Grid and urged them.

“Let’s go hunting.”

“Eh? Ah, yes.”

Grid, Sehee and Yerim formed a party immediately before entering the 8th city. Grid was surprised when he saw their levels in the party information window.

“Level 180? Why is it so high? Don’t you only play on the weekends?”

“Huh? Isn’t it easy to raise your level? Of course, it would be difficult to raise it to Oppa’s level.”

“...?”

In the past, Grid only reached level 80 in a year despite spending most of his time playing the game. Ruby and Sexy Schoolgirl didn’t know the game and didn’t spend a lot of time playing, so their levelling speed gave him a huge shock. Yerim linked her arm with his.

“Let’s go! You have to get on the bus!”

Bus. In online games, it meant high level players helping low level players raised their

level. It felt like the situation was reversed, but Grid thought it was an appropriate term. When Grid, Sehee, and Yerim were in a party, Grid would monopolize most of the experience from the monsters. It was due to the difference in levels.

Of course, Sehee and Yerim also knew this. They purely joined this party to help Grid.



People learned the secret to Grid's levelling speed thanks to Panda Dagger's analysis. Grid's levelling speed would drop little by little. It was a result of roughly calculating Grid's reputation and how many experience buff potions he would've obtained.

"Grid was gaining two levels per day until yesterday."

"Starting today, it might be hard to gain one level."

"Soon his ranking will fall."

Everyone was sure of it. However, the result was different from what they expected.

[(Breaking News) Grid gained three levels today!]

"...??"

Panda Dagger's reputation as the best hunting expert fell to the floor. No, it crashed into the underworld. Accusations from all over the world poured towards him and even the Chinese called him an embarrassment. The experts in other fields saw it and clicked their tongues.

"Yes, you're analyzing Grid."

They had learned from experience not to apply common sense to Grid.



"Bah, you were negative towards Grid, and in the end, suffered like this."

There was one person who was interested in this matter from the beginning and kept watch. He laughed at Panda Dagger. That person was punching bag... No, it was the

former 2nd ranked Zibal. He was a true hunting expert, unlike the theory-poor Panda Dagger, and accepted Grid's hunting speed.

'However, it's on the premise that two high level priests are hired.'

Was it that easy to hire a senior priest from the Rebecca Church? Enormous achievements and money were required to have the qualifications to hire one. Not even Zibal had achieved it.

'But it's possible for Grid.'

Zibal envied Grid. But he wasn't jealous and focused on his own path. He was confident after gaining a new power. He wouldn't worry. He was looking towards the distant future.

# Chapter 494

[You have entered the Vampire's Underground City (8).]

[The entrance of the dungeon is blocked. Contact with the outside world will be blocked.]

[You can't escape the dungeon until you have died or kill the dungeon boss.]

"Hehe, this is the instant dungeon that I've only heard about."

"It's a completely separate space that isn't tied to another? I'm glad there will be no other people around."

"There are no men to feel inspired by... Mmmm~ Well, it's nice that I won't be disturbed on my date with Youngwoo oppa!"

It was Sehee and Yerim's first time in an instant dungeon. Grid became nervous at their excitement.

"You reached level 180 without entering an instant dungeon? Have you done a proper raid?"

"Our gameplay time was too short. We had to avoid content that required investing a lot of time."

"I'm glad the first experience is with Oppa. Another first time with Oppa..."

"Yes, I will teach you how to drink next year."

"Ah~ That isn't the first time I am talking about."

"Yes, yes."

"Oof! Oof oof!!"

Yerim stomped her feet and waved her arms after Sehee blocked her mouth. Grid couldn't help laughing as he watched them.

'It is nice to see they are getting along. I hope they keep this innocence.'

'Idiot.'

'What?'

Insulting him all of a sudden? Grid became angry at Braham's words.

"By the way, isn't it very dark?"

Sehee barely calmed Yerim down and opened her mouth. The city didn't receive any light, not allowing her to see inside it. In this state, it was likely they would be defenseless against attacks from monsters. Sehee wanted to use light magic until she heard Grid's words.

"Over time, you will gradually adapt to the darkness. It's easy to become the target of monsters if we turn on the light. It is better to go slowly."

"I see."

Sehee and Yerim admired the advice that was based on Grid's experience. They believed that Grid's was the world's best player, making his words plausible.

"...Um."

Sehee and Yerim's eyes shone like lanterns as they gazed at him. It was a lot of pressure for Grid.

'I'm nervous.' Making a mistake in front of his sister... 'I have to maintain my pride as the older brother. Braham, please support me well. Understood?'

'...'

Braham replied with silence to Grid's request. He had been less talkative since entering the city. It was as if he was hiding his existence.

'I don't want to scold you. Why are you acting like this?'

Braham was surprised to learn that Sehee was a Saintess. Did he have bad memories to do with a Saintess?

‘Indeed, in the first place, the name of a Saintess is fatal for demonkin.’

Grid thought about it as he moved forward. The monsters that appeared before they arrived at the city were the vampires’ familiars. In an ordinary situation, he would move forward without hesitation. However, he was now together with Sehee and Yerim. In order to keep them out of danger, Grid moved as carefully as possible, slowing down his speed.

"..."

The silence continued. Grid carefully lead the way while Sehee and Yerim silently followed him. The atmosphere naturally became heavy and tense. Sehee and Yerim realized it again as they saw the serious Grid.

‘That’s right. The monsters here are at least level 300.’

‘We might be holding Oppa back rather than helping him. We have to be careful not to be a burden.’

They controlled their excited minds. Sehee and Yerim were clever girls, so they avoided doing anything that would be a nuisance to Grid. They responded to Grid’s cautious attitude.

"..."

How much time passed? As their eyes became accustomed to the darkness, the structure of the city started to come into view.

*Kyaoooooh!*

The big-teeth wolves sensed the approach of humans and waited for Grid’s group to arrive. The timing was perfect and Sehee and Yerim were caught by complete surprise. Even some level 300 rankers would panic!

“Ah...!”

Sehee hurriedly raised the +7 Wooden Staff. It was to protect her body from the



wolves' claws. Saintess' Knight Yerim immediately used the skill 'Sacrifice for Saintess' in order to receive the damage instead of Sehee. But their actions were meaningless. Grid's actions were much faster than theirs.

*Seokeok!*

*Puok!*

*Peok!*

*Kyaoooooh!*

Pagma's Swordsmanship Lv. 3. When deactivated, it increased Grid's attack power by 32%, the chance of a critical attack by 22% and the damage of a critical attack by 15%. When activated, it allowed him to use active skills such as Kill, Link, and Transcend.

In other words, Grid's swordsmanship was extremely powerful even with Pagma's Swordsmanship deactivated. It was a disaster for the targets he judged were so weak that he didn't need to use active skills. The wolf about to attack Sehee were struck by Grid's sword and its health fell sharply. The wolves started to run away.

Grid didn't miss any experience. He had the God Hands chase them and finish them off.

*Bam bam bam!*

The golden hammers smashed at the wolves' head like a garlic mill. The sight was cruel and overwhelming. Sehee and Yerim felt admiration.

"Amazing!"

"A strong monster was defeated easily! So cool!"

Grid shrugged it off. "They're pretty weak. They're the familiars of the weakest vampires living in the city."

The real fight was after entering the city.

"I will protect you. Don't fall too far behind, stick together, and follow me."

"..."

Sehee and Yerim's expressions stiffened at the same time. They realized that they were already a burden to Grid. It was unacceptable. They came here to help him, not interfere!

"No, Oppa just needs to look in front."

"We will take care of ourselves. Oppa just needs to hunt."

They weren't weak people who couldn't understand the situation. Sehee had the passive skill Upright Heart that blocked the access of the demonkin and undead. In addition, Saintess' Knight Yerim had strong attacks that would hold off the enemies as much as possible. At the very least, they could protect themselves.

In the first place.

"The vampires won't be able to pay attention to us. Holy Weapon. Holy Impact. Holy Armor. Holy Explosion."

[Divine damage has been added to party leader 'Grid. This will last for 5 minutes.]

[Divine splash damage is applied every time party leader 'Grid' attacks. This will last for 3 minutes.]

[Additional defense against evil will be added to party leader 'Grid.' This will last for 5 minutes.]

[There will be an explosion of divine fire every time party leader 'Grid' attacks.] This will last for 2 minutes.]

'Splash damage? Explode?'

It was different in many ways from Huroi's buffs. The effect?

'Well... I can't expect much.'

Sehee was only level 180. She was an excellent healer due to the percentage heal, but as a buffer? He didn't have any great expectations. In fact, the additional bonus damage shown in the status window was only 500. It meant he could do a fixed 500 damage to the undead and demonkin whenever he attacked. The effect of cumulative damage was undeniable, but it didn't have a dramatic effect. It was honestly pathetic compared to the 3,800 divine damage of the +10 Mjolnir.

But he wasn't disappointed. He was just grateful that his sister was thinking of him and working hard.

"Then I'm starting."

Grid entered the city. He stood in front of a building that was like a cathedral. There were around 400 coffins in the building. It was fewer than the buildings in the 7th city, which had at least 500 coffins.

'This is better.'

Too many vampires meant it was difficult to protect his sister.

"Pagma's Swordsmanship."

Grid acted without hesitation. In order to reduce as much vampires as possible while they were sleeping, he used Linked Kill Wave.

*Kwa kwa kwa kwang!*

The vampires sleeping in the coffins received a storm of damage. Many vampires died and the others that woke up flew at Grid. Grid brandished his sword as usual at the vampires. Then he was shocked.

[You have dealt 6,730 damage to a junior vampire.]

[The effect of Holy Impact deals an addition 500 damage to all 'evil' targets within 5 meters of the target hit.]

“Eh...?”

Originally, splash damage had a narrow range. It was natural. A convenient wide area damage that could attack multiple enemies without a single loss of damage? It was a complete scam. The balance would collapse. Sehee’s Holy Impact was one that could collapse the balance. Currently, she only added 500 holy damage. But what if she raised the skill level and did damage in the thousands?

Imagine it...

‘Dealing wide area damage with every hit? It’s crazy. Really crazy.’

A vampire approached while Grid was in shock and scratched him.

*Puok!*

[You have suffered 3,300 damage.]

[The target that attacked is evil. Holy Explosion will return half of the damage received.]

*Peeng!*

"Kyaak!"

The vampire who attacked Grid suffered from a sudden explosion of light. On the other hand, Grid was fine.

[Saintess Ruby has restored your health.]

‘This is a scam.’

It was looking at it objectively, not because she was his sister. At this moment, Grid realized that he was mistaken when he thought he fully understood the value of Saintess Sehee. Yes, he was mistaken.

[Saintess Ruby has used Holy Weapon and Holy Impact on the God Hand (1).]

[The God Hand (1) has attacked a junior vampire.]

[The effect of the Ultimate Enhanced Mjolnir has dealt 3,800 divine damage to the target.]

[The effect of Holy Weapon has dealt 500 divine damage to the target.]

[The effect of Holy Impact deals an addition  $3,800 + 500$  damage to all 'evil' targets within 5 meters of the target hit.]

“...Hiccup!”

The result of adding the power of a Saintess to the God Hands was amazing. The effect was remarkable enough to break the common sense of 'common sense destroyer' Grid. Grid was so surprised that he hiccuped.

*Peng!*

*Pepepepeng!*

Once Holy Weapon and Holy Impact was granted to the God Hands, they ran wild and started slaying the vampires. It was the moment when Grid's hunting speed became at least six times faster.

# Chapter 495

“Wow... There is unconditional wide area divine damage.”

Holy Weapon added 500 divine damage to every strike he made. The effect of Holy Impact was overwhelming. Dealing 100% of the divine damage to all evil targets in a 5 meter radius. This result transcended common sense. Every time Mjolnir smashed a vampire, four to nine vampires around it suffered from divine damage at the same time. It meant he had the power to harm not one enemy in one blow, but multiple enemies.

However, it was a strength with many preconditions, such as the target needing to be evil and to possess divine power. It was truly perfect if these preconditions could be established. Currently, Grid established all the preconditions.

The vampire city and Mjolnir. Everything was perfect.

"Kyaak!"

"Kuaaaak!"

*Kwang!*

*Kwa kwa kwang!*

A white light exploded whenever Mjolnir was swung. The pained screams of the vampires echoed through the building. The vampires were confused.

“What is this...?”

“There’s no access!”

There were only three invaders and 400 vampires. If they could cover the invaders, they could get rid of them in an instant. However, it wasn’t possible to hit the invaders all at once. Whenever one vampire was beaten, many of their peers fell bleeding at the same time. It was hard because their formation continued to collapse. The true blood vampire ‘Tigol’ watched the situation from the back and paid attention to Sehee.

‘That human is the problem. Well, I can easily solve it.’

If it was difficult to approach, shoot with magic. The simple solution was to use a spell.

*Pachichik!*

A sphere of blood was summoned and shot towards Sehee.

*Peeng!*

It was at a tremendous speed. There was a bang from behind enemy lines and then the blood sphere appeared in front of Sehee. Sehee was upset but not afraid. She believed in her friend Yerim!

"Yap!"

Yerim had been standing guard next to Sehee. She threw herself in front of Sehee. The blood sphere hit a brilliant silver shield. It was the shield that Grid produced in the past. It was an improved version of the Divine Shield and boasted high magical resistance. But the level of the true blood vampires in the 8th city was 350...

Yerim was only level 180 and couldn't fully absorb the attack.

[The attack has exceeded the damage absorption ability of the Small Divine Shield!]

[Only 5,800 damage has been absorbed!]

[The durability of the Little Divine Shield has dropped to 190!]

[Lofty Will has been activated. You have avoided death.]

[You have suffered 13,050 damage.]

[You have received a lot of damage with one blow and have fallen into the ‘stunned’ state.]

“Ugh.”

A high level hunting ground was too hard. Yerim had less than one-tenth of her health left and was frustrated and worried about Sehee. Youngwoo was currently surrounded by hundreds of vampires. He couldn't afford to help.

‘I... I must... ’

"Ignorant human girl! Receive my magic!"

The vampire Tigol was furious at the failed assassination attempt. This time, she created two blood spheres and fired them at Sehee again.

‘No...!’

A Saintess wasn't invincible. She was strongest in buffs and heals, but her defense was weak. It was the Saintess' Knight that covered this deficit. However, Yerim was stunned and couldn't fulfill her role. Sehee had buffed Grid and the God Hands and was in a state where her mana was temporarily depleted. It was difficult to use Discipline, which restored the status conditions of party members and Hope, which restored the health of the target. Both Yerim and Sehee were in a crisis, indicating that their combat experience was still lacking.

“Why did you use so much mana? You should always leave some behind to handle emergencies.”

Sehee and Yerim closed their eyes tightly when they saw the flying blood spheres. Then Grid's voice was heard in their ears.

“Oppa!”

Sehee and Yerim opened their eyes at once.

*Pepepepeng!*

They saw Grid being hit by the blood spheres in order to defend them.

“No!”

In the end, Grid suffered. They didn't like this situation. The women felt guilt and



helplessness as Grid was hit by a powerful explosion and shed blood. Then Grid's large hands stroked their small and soft heads.

"Don't worry. This much isn't anything to be afraid of."

Grid was wearing the Holy Light set that minimized magic damage. Despite being hit by two blood spheres from the true blood vampire Tigol, he only lost 15,000 health. Grid took a potion to restore his health and precisely aimed his sword at Tigol floating on the ceiling. Then he used Transcended Link.

*Kwa kwa kwa kwang!*

10 black energy swords that dealt 150% of Grid's attack power went flying.

"You...!"

Tigol was sweating nervously, but she didn't lose her smile. She might not be a direct descendant, but she had the blood of a noble lineage. She believed that she couldn't be defeated by humans. She summoned a shield of blood and confronted Transcended Link head on.

*Kwa kwa kwa kwang!*

The collision shook the building. Noe and Randy, who had been blocking the advance of the vampires while Grid was absent, as well as the vampires all stumbled. Indeed, it was a huge shock. However, Tigol was safe. She had fully defended against Grid's Transcended Link!

"The degree of difficulty is higher than the 7th city?"

Grid was startled. He hadn't expected a true blood vampire to compete with his fusion skill. But he wasn't nervous. Grid found it interesting.

'Will she give more experience?'

Tigol became furious at Grid's smile.

"Human! Know your position!"

This time, Tigol produced three blood spheres. However, she failed to launch the

spheres as they exploded.

An old man bent over. It was the aftermath of Iyarugt appearing and cutting at Tigol.

“Kuock! N-No...?”

Reaching here without her knowing? Tigol looked at Iyarugt with a distorted expression. But Iyarugt didn’t even look at her. To Iyarugt, Tigol was at the level of stepping on weeds.

“Damn bastard. Summoning me just to kill these things.”

Grid ignored the grumbling Iyarugt and gave commands to Noe, Randy, and the God Hands.

"Stay here and kill the remnants with Iyarugt."

“Nyang!”

“Yes!”

Noe and Randy agreed and Grid left the building with Sehee and Yerim. They headed to the next building. His experience constantly rose every time Noe, Randy, and Iyarugt killed the vampires.



“W-What is going on?”

The experience buff for the Korean players ended yesterday. But Grid’s levelling myth didn’t end. His levelling speed was even faster, despite the experience buff disappearing. Level 314. Before they knew it, Grid was at the entrance of the top 40 rankings, causing the world to feel astonishment and doubt.

Where was Grid hunting, with whom, and how was he hunting that such speed was possible? There were people who wanted answers to these questions.



"This is Grid's building."

"Doesn't it cost 10 billion won?"

"Having a building like this at a young age. I'm envious."

"I feel respect rather than envy. This is a product of Grid's efforts. I should've worked harder in my youth."

The outskirts of Seoul. A black luxury sedan stopped in front of a seven-story building that looked modern and contemporary. There was nothing special in terms of structure, but the blue exterior was quite sophisticated and neat.

"Hrmm."

People got down from the car and looked at the building. They were Director Lee Gookrae and PD Park Jongsoo from OGC Station.

"Are you certain Grid is inside?"

"Yes, it is certain. According to the testimony of the tenants, he hasn't gone out in recent days."

"Indeed... He's too busy raising his level. Okay, let's give it a try."

Director Lee Gookrae and PD Park Jongsoo entered the building. They wanted to board the elevator to go to the penthouse where Grid resided, but it was impossible.

"What? The buttons end at the 5th floor? What about the 6th floor?"

"Maybe the owner has a separate elevator."

Grid was a celebrity. It was normal to have a minimum of privacy.

"Kung... We should've gone to the guardhouse."

"It would be much more difficult to speak to Grid if we have to go through the guardhouse. We tried calling for three days, but there was no answer."

"Ah... Yes, let's use the stairs on the 5th floor."

The two men decided to press the button for the 5th floor. After a moment, the elevator stopped at the 5th floor.

*Dding~*

"...Um?"

The 5th floor had black marble floor and walls. The high ceiling with chandeliers was a splendid sight. It was like the entrance of a luxurious hotel.

"It's quite well built..."

"It seems like solid contractors built this."

"By the way, where are the stairs to the 6th floor?"

Exit signs couldn't be seen in the hall. There were only six doors that were presumed to be for officetels.

"Isn't this a violation of the building codes?"

The moment that Director Lee Gookrae spoke. A door opened in the innermost part of the hallway and a grey-haired foreign person appeared. His body had large muscles and he looked like a mixed martial arts fighter. He was like a leopard. The impression was fierce and dirty.

"Who are you? Why was there no contact from the guardhouse?"

He chewed gum while asking the question. He looked somewhat familiar? PD Park Jongsoo recognized him first.

"Toon!"

"Toon? Ah! The Beast Master of Overgeared!"

In reality, he had been part of the Italian mafia. Why was he here?

"What do you want?"

Toon glanced at them sharply.

"Gulp."

Director Lee Gookrae and PD Park Jongsoo gulped at the same time. They were overwhelmed by the look in Toon's eyes. Their knees weakened.

*Shake.*

Director Lee Gookrae took out a business card with trembling hands and introduced himself.

"I am a director of OGC Station, Lee Gookrae. We came to meet Shin Youngwoo to discuss broadcast related matters. Can we meet Shin Youngwoo?"

Director Lee Gookrae vaguely became aware of something. Toon was actually in charge of protecting Grid. He rented out the entire 5th floor to stay near Grid.

'This seems much safer... '

The security was on a different scale. Toon paused for a moment before opening one of the six doors in the hallway. Then he unlocked another door that appeared. Now the emergency staircase leading upstairs could be seen.

"Go up. Bunny Bunny is already there."

"Bunny Bunny!"

The world's leading BJ, which had more influence than a decent TV station, had come to South Korea?

'He got to meet Grid?'

The player might be stolen. Director Lee Gookrae and PD Park Jongsoo hastily ran up the stairs.

## Chapter 496

"It isn't the 6th floor."

The 6th floor was the residence of Grid's family. This was what Grid had said in a magazine interview. He lived independently in the penthouse.

"Yes, I'm aware of that. I have paid attention to Grid's interviews. Since I'm also a Grid fan..."

"Haha, right now, most people are his fans."

Thus, they needed to get Grid. Director Lee Gookrae and PD Park Jongsoo passed the 6th floor and headed straight to the 7th. The 7th floor was a rooftop. It was a rooftop with a lawn. There was a small pond with carp, a table made of high quality wood and impressive flowers swaying in the breeze. This garden scenery calmed the minds of anyone who saw it. It was beautiful.

At the end of the garden, there was a small house with an outer wall made of glass. This was Grid's rumored penthouse.

"Wow... This is killing me."

"I would like to live in a place like this someday. I think it will be possible in my next life."

The experts commentated that Grid was an emerging 'chaebol.' (*TL: A large family-owned business conglomerate.*)

Indeed, such a great person would live in a special place like this. Director Lee Gookrae and PD Park Jongsoo couldn't close their mouths. They were looking around the rooftop when they heard a woman's voice.

"Welcome."

"Y-You?"

Her ebony hair, snow-white skin, and mysterious atmosphere enhanced her beauty. Her big eyes were as deep as a lake. The person who came out to meet Lee Gookrae and Park Jongsoo was none other than Yura. The most beautiful woman in the world. She finished off the intelligent yet sexy look with a white shirt and black skirt. She was so beautiful that they felt their minds go blank. The rooftop garden was nothing in front of her.

Lee Gookrae and Park Jongsoo were baffled by Yura's beauty, but Lee Gookrae recovered first. This was the power of a married man with a loving wife.

"Why is Yura here?"

In the past, Yura had visited OGC Station in relation to Grid's broadcast. She had raised Grid's price, so Lee Gookrae couldn't help feeling nervous. He gulped as Yura smiled at him.

"Is it strange that I'm here? Can't you vaguely guess the relationship between Youngwoo and I?"

"Ah!"

They were lovers!

'I'm envious...'

Grid had wealth, fame, and a beauty. The director might be a married man, but he couldn't help envying Grid's life. PD Park Jongsoo was a solo and his jealousy soared into the sky.

'In my next life, I must be born as Grid.'

As the two men were confused by the misunderstanding, Yura sighed quietly. She thought it would be nice if Youngwoo was her lover as they thought.

'In reality, I'm just his property manager...'

Yura shook her head and turned away from reality. She smiled again and led Director Lee Gookrae and PD Park Jongsoo to the table on one side of the garden.

*Tak. Tak.*

The sound of the small spinning wheel placed in the pond next to the table was heard.

"Do you want to broadcast Youngwoo-ssi's hunting process?"

"Yes, that's correct."

There was no need for long words. Lee Gookrae promptly responded to Yura's question. In response to this, Yura immediately presented the conditions.

"The amount you have to pay is 20 billion won. In addition, you can't monopolize the broadcasting rights. You will have to share it with Bunny Bunny, who runs a private station."

"What...?"

Park Jongsoo was upset. They had to pay 20 billion won just for footage of hunting? It wasn't even an exclusive! This was a complete mockery of the industry.

'Of course we will refuse.'

PD Park Jongsoo was disappointed.

"...I understand. I will write up the contract right away."

But Lee Gookrae showed an unexpected response.

"D-Director?"

Was he senile? PD Park Jongsoo somehow swallowed down his words as Lee Gookrae sighed.

"There is no discount."

In fact, OGC Station had prepared a blank check in exchange for Grid's 'exclusive' hunting broadcast rights. They judged that it was worth it. If they could exclusively disclose the secret behind Grid's levelling that the world was curious about, they could raise the awareness of OGC while also earning an astronomical amount of advertising revenue.

Honestly, 20 billion was a small amount. This was even considering the fact that they



had to share the broadcast rights with Bunny Bunny. But there was one thing he wanted to emphasize.

"We paid 5 billion won last year for the broadcast of Youngwoo fighting the Red Knight in the Vatican. What did Yura say at that time? You will give OGC ample rewards. Didn't you say that you and Youngwoo-ssi would actively appear on OGC? Then what about after that? You refused several love calls from OGC. It's very sad."

The thing that Lee Gookrae wanted to say was very simple.

"I hope we can further develop our relationship with this deal. From now on, please respond to OGC's love call."

Yura's answer was simple. "If you create a program worth appearing in, I will review it positively at any time."

Worth appearing in! It meant she had no intention of appearing in a trivial program.

"The programs that we devised are insignificant...!"

OGC was called the best gaming broadcasting station in the world, so this stimulated Director Lee Gookrae and PD Park Jongsoo.

"Okay... I will surely make a valuable program. A wonderful program that you will emerge in!"

"I'm looking forward to it."

It was a year later the legendary programs that would be popular in South Korea and worldwide were produced.



"Is it really like this? You're able to send away a person who flew from the United States so easily? Huh?"

The world's top gaming BJ, Bunny Bunny. He wanted to obtain Grid's broadcasting rights, coming to a faraway foreign land to sign the contract he wanted. It was a contract to cover and broadcast Grid's hunting process. Of course he was happy. On the other hand, he was also agitated. Grid never left the capsule!

“Really too much! Not showing your face to someone who came all this way!”

Yura responded to his agitation.

“Do you think you can think like a ranker? They are people who play the game while reducing meal time and sleeping time. I can’t interrupt Youngwoo-ssi’s time, even if the president of the United States comes.”

In fact, Yura’s situation was no better than Bunny Bunny’s. She was generously donating her time to help him, but Grid didn’t even have time to drink a cup of tea with her.

‘It makes me sad when I think about it.’

Had she ever been treated so poorly in her life? Now her pride was stimulated.

“...?”

Bunny Bunny was surprised when he saw Yura’s sudden sulky expression.

"It’s amazing that you can make an expression like this."

"I am amazed myself."

Her feelings for Grid were unfamiliar. It was fun and complicated. Yura’s smile was more beautiful than ever as she thought this.



Overgeared Two. The name of the secondary Overgeared Guild. It was clearly a sloppy name. Many people laughed and made fun of it. However, the members who belonged to Overgeared Two had no major dissatisfaction with their name. Originally, it was supposed to be called ‘Overgeared Workforce.’

"The average level of Overgeared Two, which was launched after merging with the Silver Knights Guild, has finally exceeded 200."

Most of the production classes belonged to Overgeared Two. The levelling speed couldn’t help being delayed. It was very encouraging that the average level now exceeded 200. It proved that the party hunting of the Overgeared Guild was more

active than expected. In addition, the Overgeared Guild could produce a wide variety of items in the future.

Lauel planned to amplify the guild's morale with a magnificent celebration.

"How will we celebrate?"

"A simple way to celebrate the collective effort is to fight and win. Let's fight. We will win and share the joy of victory."

It was a guild that started with a small number of elite members. It took a considerable amount of time to settle the guild and it looked like a social group on the surface. However, this was just a big misunderstanding. Originally, it was a group intended to take advantage of Grid as a king, gain power, and gain benefits.

War was natural.

"Grid is currently stuck in the vampire cities. Is it the right time for a war? What crazy words are you saying?"

"Now is the perfect time for a war."

Currently, the world was concentrated on Grid. It was a perfect time to move the troops. Lauel unfolded a map of the Eternal Kingdom and pointed to one place. Patrian. A fortified city situated on the border of the north and west of the Eternal Kingdom.

"Everybody knows that it has been difficult to make contact with the north after Aslan took the throne."

Aslan's containment against Grid wasn't blatant and proceeded slowly. On the surface, he acted like he wanted to maintain a good relationship with Grid. But this was just a two-sided strategy. Every time Aslan sent gifts to Reidan, the taxes in the north rose slightly. Every time Aslan sent a letter to Grid, the roads connecting the north and west were closed one by one. It wasn't easy to raise a fuss because the reason was always plausible.

Lauel could no longer stand it.

"It's very likely that our territory in the north, Bairan, will be isolated. From then on,

King Aslan will reveal his true colors.”

Before that, they had to capture Patrian to connect the north and the west.

“Will it be as easy as it sounds? When we invade Patrian, King Aslan will send troops to Bairan. Then won’t we completely lose the north and be isolated in the west?”

“Hah, foolish Vantner.”

Lauel patted Vantner’s bald head. Then he explained, “Have you forgotten that the ruler of the north is Grid’s father? Marquis Steim will keep King Aslan in check. The ones we should be cautious about are other players, not King Aslan.”

Once the Overgeared members invaded Patrian, the players would receive a quest to defend Patrian. From this point on, the Overgeared Guild would be categorized as a hostile force to the Eternal Kingdom. Then all the players belonging to the Eternal Kingdom would receive a quest against the Overgeared members.

“The key is to slow down the timing of the quest. In that sense, the best time to invade is when the players are focused on Grid.”

They would align the time of the invasion for when Grid’s hunt would be broadcasted. The audience rating of the broadcast was likely to be equivalent to that of the National Competition. There were countless people who wanted to solve the question behind Grid’s levelling speed. It was obvious that the number of people connected to Satisfy would be reduced as soon as Grid’s hunting broadcast started.

“Our march will be relatively secret and we can take control of the empty Patrian in an instant. Do you understand now, ignorant Vantner? Kukukuk!”

Lauel covered half his face with his hand and was playing out the chuuni role alone. Thanks to this, he could be faithfully immersed in his role.

# Chapter 497

[An intermediate vampire was destroyed.]

[A senior vampire was destroyed.]

[A senior vampire was destroyed...]

[The title 'Vampire Slaughter King' has been obtained!]

[1,000 fixed damage will be dealt every time you attack a vampire!]

“Wow... Heok! Wah! Woohoo!”

Grid let out different cries of excitement. The strength of the God Hands, the items, and the Saintess combined together was constantly surprising him.

*Step.*

Every time Grid moved.

*Peeeeek!*

*Kwa kwa kwa kwang!*

The God Hands that were granted Holy Weapon and Holy Impact struck four vampires with the Mjolnirs, causing dozens of vampires to be simultaneously damaged. Simply put, Grid only had to lightly move for dozens of vampires to collapse.

‘Crazy! This is really crazy! A scam!’

It was so easy to hunt! The excited Grid suddenly became uneasy.

‘...Will I get my account suspended?’

It was the crime of making an illegal macro called the God Hands...

“Hah, I am a man.”

The God Hands were so outstanding that he felt guilty. Items that could wear all items, move by themselves, and kill monsters. They didn’t even have the concept of stamina. He wondered if there were any better items in the world!

“How did Oppa think about creating such items? Completely amazing! So cool!” Yerim cheered.

Grid didn’t have to lift a finger as Noe, Randy, and the God Hands slaughtered the vampires. It was similar to an absolute player portrayed in movies. Watching him was really exciting. On the other hand, Sehee’s appreciation was different.

“It feels more like a Chinese workshop that I saw in the news...”

Chinese workshop! It was a place where Chinese people gathered in large numbers for infinite hunting. Their goal was to hunt quickly with pets and dispose of the the items gathered for money.

“...Well, I should take a break.”

Grid ignored Sehee’s words and sat down. It was to restore his fallen stamina. Noe, Randy, and the God Hands continued to hunt while he was taking a break.

[An intermediate vampire was destroyed.]

[Experience has been acquired.]

[An intermediate vampire was destroyed.]

[Experience has been acquir...]

Grid was filled with joy as he watched his experience keep rising during his break.

"It feels like I've achieved a dream from a long time ago..."

"What dream was it?"

Sehee replied instead of Grid to Yerim's question.

"President of vice."

He kept making money while pushing his employees to work, then he spent that money freely. Grid had dreamt of being such a person.

"I'm ashamed when thinking about it now..." Grid scratched his cheeks. "Of course, my dream is different from then."

As his life became richer, his mindset expanded, and his perception changed little by little. He didn't want to exploit the weak now. Sometimes, he felt like wanting to help. Recently, he even gave 3,300 won to a sponsorship program at Uni X.

'I don't know if I will go to Heaven after death.'

He really was a good person. Then Sehee asked him.

"Is the last boss in that building?"

There were only seven buildings in the 8th city. The number of vampires sleeping in each building was small, making it much smaller than the other cities. However, the total amount of experience was similar. This meant that the average level of the vampires was higher than the other cities and Grid was only to conjecture that the 8th city's boss was a high noble.

"That's right. Now only the boss is left." Grid confirmed that his stamina was recovered and stood up. Then he said to Sehee and Yerim. "From here on, I will go alone."

If the city's boss was a baron~viscount level, he would be able to raid it one-on-one. He was now strong. But he wasn't certain about earls or higher. In particular, it was dangerous if a direct descendant showed up. Sehee and Yerim couldn't die. Sehee and Yerim expressed doubts about Grid going to the battlefield alone.

"Won't we die anyway if Oppa fails the raid?"

"This is a dungeon that we can only escape if the boss dies or we do. In order to increase our chances of escape, isn't it better to fight with you?"

"Yes..."

It made sense. In the end, Grid opened the door of the last building with Sehee and Yerim. Randy, Noe and the God Hands returned to his side after clearing the vampire remnants.

'I will succeed in the raid.'

He was stronger than ever. He was confident about facing Kraugel during his prime. The moment Grid was burning with confidence.

[The owner of the 8th city, Vampire Viscount Latina has appeared.]

At the end of the red-carpeted hallway. A dark haired woman was sitting on a throne. She was an obvious beauty, but her ice-cold skin and blue lips gave off a bizarre feeling.

"Oh my, there are humans? Prey has arrived after a long time."

Latina smiled as her red eyes shone. She waved her hand once.

*Kuduk!*

*Kudududuk!*

The ground split apart and zombies appeared.

*Clack! Clack clack!*

The joints of the skeletons made bizarre sounds as they approached. The zombies staggered and stared with hollow eyes. There seemed to be 1,000 of them.

"What is this...?"



A vampire that was a necromancer? Braham warned as Grid shrank back from the zombies' sickening smell.

'Latina is one of the nine direct children born from my mother.'

"...!"

It was the worst. The moment Grid's heart sank.

[The vampire viscount Latina has released a sweet magic power.]

[You have become confused.]

[Your spirit can't endure it. Mana regeneration rate will decrease by 80% and magic resistance by 50%. There is a chance that skills will fail to activate.]

[Your arms and legs don't have any strength.]

[Attack power will decrease by 50% and all speeds will decrease by 30%.]

[You have resisted.]

'The kids...!'

Grid hurriedly looked back. He was worried about Sehee and Yerim. How confusing and scary would it be for the kids to see the creepy skeletons and zombies? Grid was concerned, but Sehee and Yerim were fine. No, they were excited.

"They are undead."

"The skeletons are cute."

"...?"

They didn't shrink back, despite seeing the 1,000 skeletons and zombies? In addition, the pressure didn't have an effect on them? The moment that both Grid and Latina

were feeling confused.

“Light of Repentance.”

*Swaaaaah!*

Sehee gathered her hands together and prayed. Light poured from her and cleansed the whole area. The skeletons and zombies were surrounded by a warm light and fell to their knees, shedding a few tears before turning to ash.

[You have killed a monster by yourself.]

[The level difference with your party members is ignored and you will receive 100% of the experience.]

[Your level has risen.]

[Your level has risen.]

“...?”

The undead were at least level 250. She made 1,000 undead fall to their knees and destroyed some of them? Grid was overwhelmed by Sehee’s unreasonable strength. Yerim was also tough. She placed divine buffs on her body and smashed the undead affected by Sehee.

“Wow...”

Grid was at a loss for words and Braham’s trembling voice was heard in his ears.

‘The Saintess can even destroy the souls of the great demons. Trivial undead can’t raise their heads in front of her.’

“Ah...”

There was something that Braham, Iyarugt, and the great demon Hell Gao had in

common. It was the fact that even when they died and lost their bodies, the soul didn't disappear.

'Is the soul of the demonkin immortal?'

Only the Saintess could destroy the soul. Grid was thrilled as he realized that Sehee's value was much higher than expected.

'Latina is pitiful.'

Braham felt sorry for his sister.



'What is this?'

Latina was one of the nine children directly born from Shizo Beriache. She had a lowly title because she avoided the annoying responsibilities. Her power was absolute. In particular, she was the only one of her brethren who could rule over the dead, which resembled the power of first great demon Baal. Thus she was very proud of herself. Until Marie Rose appeared, she believed that she could reign over all the vampires.

The great Latina was now embarrassed by humans. Humans. They were a species that was the vampire's prey.

'Originally, they should've collapsed at the sight of me... '

One male and two females. They weren't ordinary. Rather than kneeling before her great magic power, they stood upright and even made the dead kneel. It was a situation she couldn't understand.

'No, I heard there are some strong people among the humans.'

Hundreds of years ago, there were some scandalous people praised as legends. She never saw them directly, but perhaps these humans were in the same class.

'What rubbish.'

*Ssik!*

Latina grinned wickedly and shouted to the dead.

"Get up and fight!"

*Kikik! Kik!*

*Kuwaaaah!*

The skeletons and zombies on their knees slowly started to raise themselves. Latina increased the amount of magic power to the undead, causing the low level power of the Saintess to not work anymore.

"Hohoho! This is it!" Latina used the momentum and shouted, "Kill them all!"

*Creak. Kik!*

*Kuwaaaah!*

The skeletons and zombies headed for Grid.

"As expected, we're still not helpful. Oppa, have strength. Holy Weapon. Holy Impact."

*Shaaaaaah-*

The God Hands floating next to Grid were covered with a white light.

*Peok!*

*Peok peok peok!*

*Kwa kwa kwa kwang!*

The buffed God Hands started beating the undead with Mjolnir. Latina opened her mouth as she saw the bone fragments and rotten flesh scattered all over the place.

"Why is it so easy?"

It didn't make any sense. Latina suddenly noticed the human male. He seemed to be the ones controlling the floating golden hands.

‘It’s annoying, but I have to go out directly.’

Latina decided and flew towards Grid. Her body turned to smoke and she approached Grid without a sound, stabbing her sharp nails towards Grid. But Grid’s Sword Ghost was faster than her nails.

“The bait was taken.”

Grid laughed at the amazed and puzzled Latina. As his hair turned white, he placed his hand on the defenseless Latina’s face and shot a Fireball.

# Chapter 498

[You have dealt 205,000 damage to the target.]

[20,500 fire damage will be dealt per second for 13 seconds.]

[The magic has been fired at close range. The explosion effect of Fireball is maximized.]

[You have dealt 410,000 damage to the target.]

[The blow has caused bleeding (large) in the target's affected area.]

[The target has resisted.]

[The target has been affected by the 'confused' state.]

[The target has resisted.]

“...!!”

Grid dealt a counterattack to Latina. The mental shock she suffered was larger than the physical.

‘What? This guy with weak magic power...!?’

The direct descendants of Beriache inherently had high magic power. Among them, Latina's magic power was exceptional. The humans classified as great magicians were just small fry in front of her. Then how did this human hit her with magic. There was no chance. It was impossible.

Yet Grid did it. He was someone with only 2,000 intelligence! Did Grid have something special? No, it was because Braham's pure magic was so powerful. The magic wasn't called 'enhanced' for nothing. The white-haired Grid. In other words, Braham, trembled.

"My magic does such terrible damage... This is the limit of a stupid body."

"...!"

Latina's eyes widened with surprise. The human in front of her. His atmosphere had completely changed from a moment ago.

'This tone... '

The arrogant expression and eyes. Even the impression of the magic power gave her the creeps. Above all, the dark red eyes.

"No way. You are?"

Latina hurriedly withdrew as she speculated. The white-haired Grid smiled at her.

"It has been a while."

"Braham!"

There were originally 10 direct descendants, rather than nine. But the vampires didn't mention the 10th. Braham Eshwald. They didn't want to think about that lunatic who was exiled.

"You... What are you doing here?"

Braham called the clan a 'lazy and useless race' and wanted to destroy them. There were countless clan members who died because of him, including Elfin Stone's fiancé. Latina loathed Braham. She also feared him. Braham looked at her shrieking self and laughed.

"Can't you see this face? Right now, I am borrowing it. This face isn't mine. Otherwise, how could you forget your brother's face?"

"Shut up! Don't joke around with that filthy mouth!"

The more frightened a beast, the more they barked. Latina showed her survival instinct and summoned new undead. They were on a different dimension from the previously summoned skeletons and zombies. More than 200 Skeleton warriors, skeleton mages, and ghouls simultaneously rose from the ground.

The surprising thing was that a death knight was leading the undead. It was a impressive skeleton in black armor and holding a burning sword.

‘This looks serious... Isn’t it dangerous?’

Grid was concerned, while Sehee and Yerim shrank back.

*-Oppa, I can’t do anything to the senior undead because my level is low. I will support you with buffs and heals as much as possible.*

Sehee sent a message in the party chat to the white-haired Grid.

“I don’t need help.”

"..."

Was this her brother? His tone was completely different from usual. His appearance had also changed. His manly look had become a pretty face that could only be seen in manhwa. The rumor was that the white-haired Grid was a completely different entity from the original Grid. The white-haired Grid looked at the confused Sehee.

‘I can’t feel it yet. She is still beginning.’

At times like this, he thought it wouldn’t be bad to show it in advance. Saintess, a unique being who could destroy him. If he didn’t want to suffer later, it was better to appeal to her now. Braham decided and spoke to Grid.

‘Manipulate the God Hands. Move according to my intentions.’

Braham was requesting cooperation? It must be because the opponent was a direct descendant. Grid felt tense and replied.

‘Believe in me.’

"..."

Could Braham trust him? He didn’t know why, but he couldn’t believe in Grid. At the same time.

“Advance to the beat!”



*Kurung! Kung. Kurururung.*

Latina's magic power started to roar loudly. It was refined like a melody and became music.

[The stats of Latina's summoned undead has risen. The movement speed will greatly increase.]

[The stats of all living creatures will fall.]

[You have resisted.]

"Kihihit!"

The strengthened undead started to advance. The undead overcame one of their biggest weaknesses, the slow movement speed, and quickly surrounded Grid's party.

"..."

The white-haired Grid didn't look back at Sehee and Yerim. It wasn't that he didn't care. He knew that he had an obligation to look after them. Nevertheless, the reason he didn't look back was because his goal was to win before they were in danger. The white-haired Grid pointed to the death knight at the forefront.

"Hit it at once!"

'Understood!'

Grid responded to Brahan's request and ordered Noe and Randy. Noe, Randy, and the God Hands assaulted the single death knight. The result was terrible.

[Your pet 'Noe' has attacked Death Knight Buratan.]

[Scratch has dealt 8,300 damage to the target.]

[Your pet 'Randy' has attacked Death Knight Buratan.]

[Pagma's Swordsmanship, Linked Kill has dealt 36,000 damage to the target.]

[God Hand (1) has attacked Death Knight Buratan.]

[You have dealt 2,500 damage to the target.]

[The effect of the Ultimate Enhanced Mjolnir has dealt 3,800 divine damage to the target.]

[The effect of Holy Weapon has dealt 500 divine damage to the target.]

[The effect of Holy Impact deals an addition  $3,800 + 500$  damage to all 'evil' targets within 5 meters of the target hit.]

[The God Hand (2)...]

[The God Hand (3)...]

[The God Hand (4)...]

[The effect of Holy Impact deals an addition  $2,700 + 500$  damage to all 'evil' targets within 5 meters of the target hit.]

[Your pets 'Noe' and 'Randy' have been affected by Holy Impact and suffered 13,900 damage.]

"Nyang! It hurts!"

"H-Hurts..."

'...'

Noe and Randy were creatures. They were classified as evil creatures and were hurt by the divine power. Grid overlooked the fact that they were close to the God Hands and were hit by the splash damage. Grid felt guilty as he saw Noe and Randy struggling with the pain.

"Is stupidity a difficult disease to fix?"

The white-haired Grid scoffed and used magic. He concentrated the explosion at the area affected by successive Holy Impacts. In other words, Grid precisely aimed the magic at Death Knight Buratan. It wasn't any special magic. The magic that Braham could use with Grid's current magic power was limited.

This time it was once again Fireball (Enhanced). However, the power of this Fireball was different from the previous one. The explosion effect was attached to Braham's enhanced Fireball.

*Ku kwa kwa kwa kwa! Ku kwa kwa kwa kwa!*

The explosion effect of Fireball was maximized, generated a huge shock at the point of impact. The undead's movement speed was greatly reduced and Latina was also shaken. In a short period of time, Braham calculated the way that her upper body would lean and fired Magic Missile (Enhanced) with no time difference.

Continue, continue, continue. He fired until his mana was completely depleted!

*Peng!*

*Pepepepeong!*

"Ugh! Kiyaaaaaak!"

The scary thing about Braham's basic spells, the mastered versions, was that there was no casting time. Latina's shield was quickly consumed and her health decreased. Braham criticized her.

"This is the end of your laziness." A lazy person didn't develop, would be left behind and eventually become prey. "This way will just lead to the decline of our clan."

If they were going to be destroyed anyway...

"Become my food."

[You have no mana.]

[You have failed to activate Magic Missile (Enhanced).]

This notification window popped up. Then Grid's hair and eyes turned black as he reached Latina. The undead that should've protected Latina? They were scattered across the floor due to the combined effect of Holy Impact and Fireball's explosion. The death knight and some sturdy undead were rushing over, but it was too late. Grid took a mana potion made by Reidan's alchemy facility and performed a sword dance.

"Open Rune of Darkness. Blackening. Blacksmith's Rage. Quick Movements. Pagma's Swordsmanship."

"You! Brahammmm!"

A ghost was bothering her! Tears poured down Latina's face as Holy Weapon, Holy Impact, and Pinnacle Kill hit her. At the same time, Latina counterattacked, piercing Grid's chest with her nails that were surrounded by blood magic.

[You have suffered 133,300 damage.]

[A legend doesn't die easily. You can resist all attacks for 5 seconds with a minimum of health.]

[The target that attacked is evil. Holy Explosion will return half of the damage received.]

Latina's counterattack. It was more deadly to her because she had been prepared to die in order to kill the enemy. But she was a direct descendant. She didn't die easily.

"Life Drain... Heok?"

Latina attempted to reverse the battlefield by absorbing Grid's health, only to be shocked.

"This guy doesn't have any health?"

How was he still moving?

“You! Are you a zombie?”

“Linked Kill Wave, Linked Kill, Transcended Link, Kill, Link, Pinnacle, Wave and Transcend.”

Grid attacked during his 5 seconds immortal state. He disregarded whatever Latina did and used Pagma’s Swordsmanship continuously. The storm of brilliant skills effects wrapped around Grid and Latina, forcing Sehee and Yerim to stare at the battle that was on a different dimension. Then after a while, their vision was dominated by multiple notification windows.

[Owner of the 8th city, Vampire Viscount Latina is forced to sleep after exhausting all her powers.]

[The level of party leader ‘Grid’ has risen!]

[The party leader ‘Grid’ has acquired Latina’s Necklace.]

[The party leader ‘Grid’ has acquired the Direct Vampire’s Pajamas.]

[The party leader ‘Grid’ has acquired 3 blessed weapon enhancement stones.]

[The party leader ‘Grid’ has acquired 5 blessed armor enhancement stones.]

Up to this point, it was the information windows that Sehee and Yerim saw. The followed notification windows were only for Grid.

[Latina’s strength is engraved on the Rune of Darkness.]

[You have sealed three of Shizo Beriache’s direct line. The title ‘Qualification of a Blood King’ has been acquired.]

[Qualification of a Blood King]

It is the qualification to be the king of all the direct descendants.

You will give a sense of pressure to ordinary vampires. The abilities of general vampires fighting against you will decrease by 10%.

You will give a sense of hostility to true blood vampires. The abilities of all true blood vampires fighting against you will increase by 10%.

Direct vampires will be interested in you. The chances of meeting a direct descendant will increase. Gaining favorability with direct descendants will be relatively easy.

"...??"

Qualification of a Blood King. The name was cool but the effect was uncertain. Grid grumbled and asked Braham.

'Is this good or bad?'

'It's naturally bad. Why do you want to become friendly with such trash? I am the only worthy vampire friend.'

'...?'

Why was he so sensitive? Grid couldn't understand the sulking Braham.

# Chapter 499

Grid ignored the uncooperative Braham and thought about it, coming to his own conclusion.

"I think it's good."

The probability of true blood vampires emerging was very low. 1~2 true blood vampires would appear for every 200~300 vampires. In other words, most of Grid's experience came from hunting normal vampires.

'A 10% drop in an ordinary vampire's stats will result in faster hunting and levelling up.'

Thus, the Qualification of a Blood King title was good. Of course, the 10% increase in the stats of a true blood vampire was a big burden. Strong enemies were going to become stronger.

'Right now, I have Mjolnir and my sister with me.'

He was close to unbeatable in the vampire cities. He didn't need to worry about the increase in power for the true blood vampires.

'The story will change if I meet a true blood vampire above an earl.'

However, it was extremely rare that simple true blood vampires, who weren't direct descendants, would gain such a high title. Grid shook off his anxiety and confirmed the information of the newly updated Rune of Darkness.

[Rune of Darkness]

Bound Item.

It is permanently preserved in your inventory. Trading, dropping, or destroying it is impossible.

-Usage Effect: Demonic power state will rise in exchange for its use.

\* Normal attacks and skill attacks will deal an addition 20% dark damage.

Unique Lasting Effect: When dealing with named demonkin and demons, you can absorb unique attributes.

\* Tiramet's Power: If your health drops below 10%, health will be restored to 30% in an instant. Cooldown Time: 12 hours.

\* Latina's Power: The 'Can you Become the King of the Dead?' skill is generated.

"What?" Grid frowned. "What is with the questionable skill name?"

Looking at the name, it had the smell of a B-grade skill.

"No. The skill that I obtained can't be B-grade."

It was the skill obtained by defeating a direct descendant. It would certainly be a noble ability. Grid suppressed his doubts and increased his anticipation as he confirmed the details of the skill.

[Can you Become the King of the Dead?]

You can summon to 'Growth-type Skeletons' that will gain five stat points every time the level is raised.

The skeletons will start off at level 1.

The skeletons' basic stats are 3 strength, 3 stamina, 3 agility and 1 intelligence.

Skill Mana Cost: 3,000

Skills Duration: Until the summoning is release or the skeletons are destroyed.

Skill Cooldown Time: None.



"Ah, shit."

A skill to summon level 1 skeletons? There wasn't even a skill level. It was just this feature.

"Complete garbage. The mana consumed is also ridiculous."

Generally, the stats of a pet were affected by the summoning skill and the summoner's stats. Let's look at a necromancer who summoned skeletons for example. The necromancer's basic skills included 'Summon Skeleton' and 'Skeleton Enhancement,' and their unique stat was 'Domination.' The higher the level of the skills and this stat, the stronger the skeletons that the necromancer summoned. It meant that necromancers didn't need to raise skeletons directly from level 1.

However, this damn Can you Become the King of the Dead? skill forced him to raise the skeletons directly.

"There was a garbage skill like this?"

The name indicated that the skeletons could grow. They were likely to develop into very high level skeletons. But they were still skeletons. Slow, dull, and weak. In addition, they only gained 5 stat points per level. The default stats were also trash!

"Sigh... I would like to have the skill to summon a death knight."

Why should he suffer in order to raise the skeletons? Furthermore, if he wanted to raise the skeletons, he needed to move to a novice training ground, which was a waste of time.

"I'm going to abandon this skill."

Grid used the Legendary Blacksmith's Appraisal skill on another item.

*Ttiring~*

[The blacksmith who became a legend can appraise items with an excellent discerning

eye. If a hidden feature exists in the target item, it will be found.]

[You have discovered a hidden feature in the item!]

[Latina's Necklace]

Rating: Epic (Growth)

\* Intelligence +300

The favorite necklace of Latina, one of Beriache's direct line.

It has the effect of raising the stats of undead pets by 20%.

\* If this necklace grows to a legendary rating, the wearer can summon Vampire Viscount Latina.

User Restriction: Level 320 or higher.

Weight: 10

"I'm going crazy."

Wasn't this a necklace for necromancers?

"Why are there only useless items?"

Grid knew that he could get tens of billions of won if he placed this on the auction site. However, he couldn't sell this item. In particular, what if it landed in the hands of Agnus? It would be the worst. There was no need to invite danger.

'I should use it myself instead of selling it.'

The performance of the necklace itself was quite decent. It increased intelligence by 300.

'The amount of mana to use Braham's magic will increase. It will be useful in many ways.'

It was only an epic rating. The necklace was likely to give +1,000 intelligence once it reached the legendary rating.

‘Yes... I will use it. I can also strengthen the skeletons.’

He felt like he was branching out more and more, but why turn a blind eye to a means to get stronger? Grid decided to test out the Can you Become the King of the Dead? skill. It was to accurately grasp the state of the skeletons.

“Summon Skeletons!”

[The Ring of Absurdity has reduced resource consumption by 50%. 1,500 mana has been consumed.]

*Clack!*

*Clack clack clack clack!*

The moment the summoning skill was used. Two skeletons emerged from beside Grid, shaking from side to side. Their bones hit each other and the sound steadily became louder, causing Grid to be irritated.

"You're noisy."

The skeletons were truly sloppy. It started from their appearance. The color was yellowish and their skulls were partly cracked. It was likely that the bones didn't have any strength.

"You should drink a lot of milk... Tsk tsk."

*Clack clack! Clack!*

Their owner spoke harsh words from the first meeting, but the skeletons raised their jaws as if they liked whatever Grid said.

‘Ah, the skeletons have no intelligence.’

Undead monsters had no feelings and thoughts. They needed to be at least a death knight or lich for cognition to occur.

"You won't be able to understand my words for the rest of your lives..."

Grid checked their status window.

[Skeleton (1)]

Lv. 1

Health: 45/45 Mana: 3

Strength: 3

Stamina: 3

Agility: 3

Intelligence: 1

Items Worn: None

Skills Possessed: None

"Wow, this is like daylight robbery."

The skeletons summoned by a typical necromancer had old longswords by default. Grid's skeletons were completely bare.

"I have to give you weapons as well?"

No, wait?

'What if I make items that are suitable for them to wear?'

Perhaps the overgeared skeletons would be born?

“Wow...”

Maybe they would be quite useful.

‘If I add the effect of Latina’s Necklace...’

Skeleton generals or death knights might be a dream, but he could likely raise them to be skeleton warriors. Grid had this thought and looked at the skeletons affectionately.

“You will be Overgeared Skeleton One. You will be Overgeared Skeleton Two.”

*Clack clack!*

*Clack!*

The skeletons nodded.

‘Are they happy about the good name?’

Of course, that wasn’t possible. The skulls had no emotions or thoughts.

“Oppa?”

Sehee and Yerim approached Grid, who was looking at the skeletons. They gave Grid the blessed enhancement stones and showed interest in the skeletons.

“They’re your skeletons?”

“The skeletons are cute! Don’t the eye sockets look like half-moons? Is this called glaring eyes? Lovely~”

“This is a dirty impression, not nice... Eh? What happened?”

Grid was shocked when he saw Sehee’s staff. The Wooden Staff that he put a lot of effort into enhancing to +9 had lost its light.

“Why isn’t there a light?”

A +9 enhanced weapon scattered beautiful white light. Sehee's staff had no light around it. It was like it wasn't enhanced.

'Don't tell me... '

Sehee gave the worst news to Grid.

"I failed in the enhancement."

"..."

"Two weeks ago, it fell to +7. Then I tried the blessed enhancement stone that Oppa gave me before and it fell to +6. Isn't enhancement really hard?"

"..."



Grid's group left the 8th city and took a moment's rest in the desert. It was to decide the next schedule. Grid wanted to go straight to the 6th city, but...

"I'm going to sleep now since I have school tomorrow."

"It's already 2 a.m. Ohh, I have to sleep at 10 p.m. in order for my breasts to grow..."

"Go. And thank you for today."

"See you tomorrow!"

"..."

The girls logged out, leaving Grid alone. It felt strange as the bustling atmosphere immediately quieted down.

"It's because the cute kids have left."

Should he sleep early today? Grid's expression became sneaky as he thought about the last item Latina dropped.

[Direct Vampire's Pajamas]

Rating: Legendary

A short, white nightgown.

The skin will shine through when wearing it. Be careful when wearing it.

Conditions of Use: None.

Weight: 30

"Huhuhut."

The Direct Vampire's Pajamas. There was no way of knowing its performance. But one thing was for sure, the design of Latina's pajamas was very sexy.

'It will suit Irene!'

The underwear... It seemed he would be able to give her 10 more babies.

Then a whisper flew to the chuckling Grid. It was from Lauel.

*-Grid, I have finished the arrangements with the broadcasting station and decided the schedule.*

*-OGC and Bunny Bunny? Did they approach first as you expected?*

*-Huhut, indeed. Well, there's no need to admire my brilliance. It wasn't much for a day or two of work.*

*-Uh... Yes, how is the contract information?*

*-Yura did her job very well. Check it later.*

*-I understand. Brief me about tomorrow's shooting schedule and future plans.*

*-The plan hasn't changed. Your hunt will be broadcast live all over the world. While*

*people's attention is focused on you, the Overgeared Guild will go to Patrian.*

*-Is it really okay? Patrian has Great Magician Ashur.*

Satisfy raised the level of NPCs in accordance to the average level of the users. It was highly likely that Earl Ashur now had his fourth advancement. He would be incomparably stronger, making Grid worried about whether the Overgeared members could handle him.

Lauel calmed him down.

*-I have a way. Don't worry about it and enjoy your playing.*



# Chapter 500

1 year and 3 months in real time was 3 years and 9 months in game time. This was the period that Lauel had served Grid. From the first moment he realized Grid's potential until now. For a long time, Lauel had worked harder for Overgeared than anyone else.

As any Satisfy player, he once dreamt of great achievements. It was to be the protagonist behind a kingdom construction.

'Long...'

It was difficult and painful. But that made him enjoy it even more. Grid and the Overgeared members. He had gone through many incidents and sufferings with his fellow colleagues. There were many crises, such as Grid naming the guild Overgeared, Grid naming the guild Overgeared, and Grid naming the guild Overgeared, but it was rewarding.

"..."

Lauel's office. Lauel was filled with joyful emotions after his whispers to Grid and opened his eyes. Faker stood in front of him. As usual, he appeared without a sound. Lauel had adapted, so he asked without any surprise. "Have the results from the scouts arrived?"

The soldiers of Reidan had been trained by Piaro and Asmophel. The soldiers trained by the former pillars of the Saharan Empire were exceptional. The soldiers of Reidan had high levels and their skills and stats were much better than soldiers of the same level. There was also Grid's items. In short, they were elites. Elite soldiers.

Among them were scouts who were trained by Faker. They learned how to move covertly and quickly. Thus, Lauel believed in the skills of the scouts. Of course, Faker gave him a wonderful answer.

"I have obtained the layout of Patrian."

"Ohh!"

Lauel's face turned rosy. He was pleased and requested the report. However, Faker asked him with a serious expression.

"Can we expose Grid's power like this?"

It might allow them to easily win the battle, but Faker questioned if they should reveal Grid's hunting scene. If Grid's current power was revealed, it was no different than giving hostile forces a strategy against him.

'This is true.'

Faker was quiet and didn't often express his thoughts. However, he was also a member of Overgeared. He was always worried about Grid. It wasn't enough to call it loyalty or justice. It was friendship and affection.

'Hasn't he been watching Grid much longer than me...?'

Lauel smiled. He stared confidently at Faker.

"You don't have to worry about the world knowing about Grid's full power."

Grid's greatest strength was the flexibility of his items. He was a person who could exert a completely new power by making and wearing items to suit the time and place.

"The him today is not the same as the him tomorrow. The world will never be able to measure him."

If a force analyzed Grid's weaknesses based on his power today, they would never be able to threaten him. In the meantime, Grid would produce new items and have different abilities than before.



Bland.

The only son of Earl Ashur, one of the 10 great magicians on the continent. He had been taken hostage by Grid for three years already. He learned a lot from Piaro over the years. He now knew how to use all the farming equipment and how to utilize his mana for farming.

He had excellent talent in magic like his father, and was also skilled with the sword. Now that he learned Piaro's farming methods, he reached a new field and people called him the 'Magic Swordsman of the Field.' In the fields... He was really strong.

"Have you looked back on your life in Reidan?"

It was the farmers' snack time. Despite the bloodline of a noble of the Eternal Kingdom, Bland was covered in dirt and eating a potato. Lauel came to him and asked.

Bland put the potato in his mouth and replied cynically. "You want me to look back on my life as a hostage?"

"No. That isn't the case. We have never treated you as a hostage."

"..."

"You have always been respected and allowed freedom. I'll ask you again. How was your life in Reidan?"

"..."

There was nothing wrong with Lauel's statement. After being brought to Reidan, Bland had never been forced to do anything except for farming on the first day. He wasn't monitored and didn't suffer any restrictions or discrimination. In fact, Bland could've escaped at any time. But Bland didn't run away.

He kept living in Reidan. It was comfortable. As a prestigious heir in the kingdom and the son of a great magician, he grew up with the prejudices and anticipation of the people. His life as an ordinary farmer was delightful. It was thanks to the Overgeared members and Reidan people who didn't discriminate against him.

"Well... It isn't that bad." Bland avoided his gaze and answered.

Lauel asked again as Bland's cheeks bulged from the potato.

"What would you do if you lived here with Earl Ashur?"

"...!"

Bland was shocked. His eyes opened angrily and he cried out.

“Earl Lauel! What are you saying? Don’t tell me you...!”

Prince Ren waged war against Duke Grid and was killed by Prince Aslan, who rose to the throne. Bland knew the truth that the world didn’t know. He couldn’t help it, being in Reidan. He had been expecting it. King Aslan regarded Reidan, which knew the truth, as an eyesore. Someday, Reidan would become independent from the Eternal Kingdom. His father would be swept up in it. But Bland didn’t know it would be this fast.

“You intend to rebel against the royal family and threaten Patrian...!”

Bland shouted, filled with anxiety about his father. Lauel raised two fingers.

"There are two things wrong with your words. It’s true that we are hostile to the Eternal Kingdom, but we aren’t rebels. Duke Grid only pledged allegiance to King Wiesbaden. From the time of the king’s death, we no longer belonged to the Eternal Kingdom. In other words, it isn’t a rebellion if we are hostile towards the Eternal Kingdom."

"..."

It was sophistry. But originally it was called politics. It was easy to use a justification like this when there was the smallest gap. Bland didn’t deny it and Lauel continued.

“And I don’t intend to threaten Patrian. How can we threaten one of the best fortified cities in Eternal, ruled by Earl Ashur, one of the 10 great magicians on the continent? We just want to embrace it. I need your strength in order to do that.”

"Do you want me to persuade my father? He won’t abandon the Eternal Kingdom to serve Duke Grid!"

The family of Earl Ashur had served Eternal’s royal family for generations. It was impossible to betray Eternal. Earl Ashur would never betray the royal family. Bland was certain of it. However, Lauel’s thoughts were quite different.

"The person who should’ve been on the throne is Prince Ren, not Prince Aslan. However, Prince Aslan borrowed power from a foreign nation and stole Prince Ren’s throne. This is an unforgivable sin and the current Eternal royal family isn’t authentic. There’s no reason why Earl Ashur should be loyal to the current royal family."

"..."

Bland's eyes started to tremble. Lauel whispered to the confused Bland.

"The pure and honest Bland who likes potatoes... If you don't want your father to be a puppet duped by a false king, you should accompany me to tell him the truth. I will protect you, even if there is some danger in the process."

Bland's hands and feet curled up. At the same time, the muscles of his body contracted and sweat dripped down his back. Bland was embarrassed by this sensation that he felt for the first time and nodded, trying to regain his calmness. Then he carefully opened his mouth.

"I understand... I also want to give my father a taste of the rainbow potato."

His father dedicated his life to the country simply because their family served the royal family for generations. Bland wanted to show his father new pleasures in life. Lauel looked at him in a pleased manner before turning his attention to the sky. It was the direction of Gauss.

'I've prepared the fishing rod. Now I need the bait.'



"By the order of Earl Lauel!"

"We will leave in four hours!"

There were a total of nine knights in Reidan. One of them was Jude, who had served Grid for a long time, while the other eight were young talents raised by Piaro and Asmophel. The swordsmanship, agricultural, and tactical abilities of these young knights were very good. It wasn't a match for the Red Knights yet, but they were far superior to the Black Knights. If Piaro and Asmophel kept training them, it was highly likely they would develop into Red Knights. They were confused as they ran around and checked the soldiers.

"The commander?"

"No way, he didn't appear again today?"

It happened since going to the place called Siren. Commander Asmophel was strange for several days and suddenly disappeared. In the past month, he hadn't been seen anywhere in Reidan. The anxious knights asked the Overgeared nobles, including Lauel, about Asmophel's whereabouts, but the only reply was that they shouldn't worry.

No one knew where Asmophel was. However, he was strong and clever. There was no need to worry about him... Yet he didn't appear even before a campaign! Commander Piaro was in Siren, so who would command the army if Asmophel wasn't here? The eight confused knights turned to attention to Jude, who was standing quietly on one side.

"Will he lead the army on behalf of Asmophel?"

"Rumor has it that he has served Duke Grid for a long time. There should be numerous achievements..."

"I don't know if he's capable enough to replace Asmophel."

"He's someone that Duke Grid chose. Of course he will be amazing. He has acted as protector of Winston for a long time."

The young knights talked among themselves and soon approached Jude.

"Sir Jude, the soldiers are ready. We can leave at any time."

"What should we do now?"

"..."

Jude was silent. He looked silently at the soldiers. His eyes were so solemn that the young knights couldn't help gulping.

'Did we make a mistake?'

'Did we mislead the soldiers?'

The young knights were nervous. Jude stayed silent for a while before finally opening his mouth.

“We. Go. Where?”

“...?”

‘Is this a joke?’

The young knights didn’t yet know the reality of their senior knight. On the other hand, among the 3,000 soldiers of Reidan who were standing in front of Jude and the eight knights. One soldier had sharp eyes.

‘I am still not from enough. Unless I start again from a soldier and build up achievements and experience, I won’t be recognized by Duke Grid. I won’t be able to reach a higher ground. I will do my best as a soldier.’

The identity of this soldier was surprisingly Commander Asmophel.



PDF by: traitorAIZEN